



花嫁の王子

王子の王子

Harem  
Fantasy  
Princess

花嫁の王子

花嫁の王子

# Harem of the Dora Prince

vol.1

by Masamune Kuji

[Novel Updates](#)

Translation Group: [Rebirth Online World](#)

Epub: [Trollo WN/LN EPUB](#)









# Prologue

Oji-san said that marriage is a graveyard of one's life. If what he said is true, then what on earth shall I call the graveyard.....when my bride asks?

“Hmm. Oh, do you understand that it isn't settled by only one word?”

I survey the surrounding in pother while shrinking the tightness of the marriage costume which I'm not used to wearing.

A gorgeous light shines strong from a colored stained glass window. The Eureragan cathedral, it has a large-scale decoration, a holy place where eternal love is promised to each other and its form changes to a ceremonial hall where the new bound is celebrated.....the several attendances dressed up in formal dresses are anxiously waiting for the bride to come.

Thinking only about that, I wonder why? despite how much I disliked marriage, I'm still very calm.

This one month. Even though there were troubles and a lot of serious hardships that I have encountered, it was really fun. I could abandon my delusion by that guy's divine protection.....no, it was possible to make those problems leave.

"Haha. Next what kind of face will the neighbor make when they hear of this."

The door of the cathedral is slowly opened, as respond to my self mockery mutter that leaked out. The whole ceremonial hall went silent—everyone's breath stopped after seeing the pretty bride.

"Finally. tch, just how long are you gonna make me wait."

I look back and see a proud bride. She wears a lovely dress, her beautiful hair that has no split ends swings around and her chest is thrown out openly and squarely, while she observes me with a brilliant and smiling face.....An important existence that only belongs to me.

Earnestly she is strong and gentle.....

This irreplaceable form of a bride who delights me more than everyone is here. There are also a lot of other parts I could name, but such a thing is the only fuel which makes my life fascinating.

Anyway I like the world's most—

“Let's do this! It's our wedding!”

Interesting thing.

# Chapter 1: The dragon-riding Dora Prince

Rusanas continent accounts for thirty-percent of the world and consists of five countries. The five countries are neatly divided into North, South, East and West, with one remaining country in the center. This world has the culture of great diversity, with a long history and original development. Fencing, Science, Magic, Cryptid—the powers that symbolize each of the four surrounding country stand strong, but, even so, they cannot match the central country that possesses the most power, Dibair. Although surrounded by other countries, Dibair increased its power by taking in the different cultures from the other four.....and, as the result, is currently ruling the continent of Rusanas. They mediated with other four countries and have been contributing to a peaceful foundation.....whenever they are faced with a serious crisis, under certain circumstances, they will discuss that matter together.

“Huuuh? This is the reason why Prince Craft is a good-for-nothing?” Shop owner

Inside the castle town of Dibair’s imperial capital, Ragwardo. On the street of the market area, bustling with a great number of merchants, I was having a conversation with the storekeeper of a fruit shop.

"It's seriously bad! As for the story that I've heard, the prince seems to be



absorbed in traveling throughout the continent. That's unmistakably the Dora prince! You, don't you know about that?" Shop owner

".....Unfortunately, I am not interested in those kinds of story. Leaving that aside, how much for that Kiupuru?" Craft

Listening to the story was giving me a headache, so I stopped talking and reached for a fruit that was on sale. However, my hand was stopped by the store owner.

"It's fine, just listen until the end! Otherwise, I won't sell you anything!" Shop owner

"What a stingy store owner. Your shop will go bankrupt if you keep choosing customers like that." Craft

I drew my hand back and took a flask out from the inner pocket of my overcoat. Inside this flask was bittersweet Raguniano spring water from the village where I had stayed at before. Although it wasn't as good as the Kiupuru, it was sour and delicious.

“Hmm? Onii-san, is that a gun that you’re hiding under your coat?” Shop owner

“Ah, this? It’s not that rare of an object these days, is it?” Craft

The store owner stared at me with a surprised face when I took out the flask instead of the gun.

"You, are you from Baretorian? Your hair is red instead of blonde, though."  
Shop owner

“Hey hey, if I have a gun then I’m an old-fashioned person from Baretorian by default? What kinda stereotype is that??" Craft

The western country, Baretorian is the country where machine technologies, such as steam engines, guns, and so forth, are developed. It's clear that the common feature of Baretorian people is blond hair, whether you are clumsy or a shining beauty. Therefore, there were only a few humans from another country with a different hair color that were currently here.

"For a long time, I did business in various places, and, wherever I went, the people from Isamura are black-haired, while Bunna people are tanned. Kurinós people are demi-humans. And, if you aren't blond, you are from Dibair." Shop owner

The storekeeper replied and tapped my shoulder with a laugh. I didn't not feel bad because of his cheerful character.

"No, I'm sorry elder brother. However, carrying such a large sword around..... is it for your upcoming trip?" Shop owner

"It's often said that a strong man doesn't choose his weapon, but, according to me, I am more accustomed to this weapon, making it the best." Craft

I was carrying the Red Emperor sword, and on my waist was the Blue Demon gun. These two, specifically, are my favorite partners.

"Wahahahahaa! Welp, you got me there. Good, take one of this Kiupuru!" Shop owner

“Is that okay? Do you still want to talk?” Craft

“Rumors have that the prince also uses a combo of sword and gun like you. It's out of consideration for this strange accident.” Shop owner

I caught the fruit that the store owner threw towards me with one hand and took a bite. ‘Heee, it is delicious.’ The ratio of the sweet and sour was almost perfect, and it was beyond good.

“Thank you. By the way, have you seen the Dora Prince before?” Craft

“Craft-san? Noo, that person rarely appears.” Shop owner

“I thought you would say that. Well, it is more convenient that way.....” Craft

“Ha? What do you mean, brother?” Shop owner

The store owner didn’t understand my words, he tilted his head in confusion, and it made me laugh. I then placed my forefinger on my mouth.



“I thank you for giving me such a good Kiupuru, in exchange, I will show you something good.” Craft

I equipped the goggles that is hanging around my neck and throw the Kiupuru which I had in my hand into the air.

"If Ossan said that, Prince Craft has two weapons, the red emperor sword, and the blue demon gun. However, can you be certain that he has no other weapons?" Craft

The moment I finished talking, the Kiupuru I threw into the air disappeared. That big eater, he appeared faster than calling a person.....did he wait for a long time?

“Br-Brother? Wh, wha, what is that large thing?” Shop owner

The street stall was covered by a large entity, gradually making it darker, as if it was night time, and giving the store owner's face a flustered look. Everyone who passed by were in awe and couldn't find the words to describe when they looked up at the sky. 'No, that is no sky. That's—'

"This is an Admol dragon. It is my.....Prince Craft's contracted mythical beast." Craft

The large dragon, who was blocking the sunlight, roared loudly. Every time the dragon flapped his purple wings, which are harder than steel, he made a strong wind that shook the market's flag, creating a dust cloud. Although it was me who called him here, he wasn't really a troublesome fellow.

"Why did it come! The height is increasing!" Shop owner

After I jumped once on a street lamp, and twice on a street stall, I jumped onto the back of that large dragon.

“See you - Ossan! Let's meet again soon.” Craft

I left store owner dumbstruck and unable to stand up due to fear, then I landed on Kaitos' back who spread his wings and took flight. The flying speed was rapidly increasing as we gradually climbed the ladder to heaven without breathing. We cut through the wind and roamed the sky; the reaction of the people in the market was very interesting.



“Kuku, hey Kaitos? Aren't their faces fascinating?” Craft

“.....Craft, you have crappy tastes as always. This is why weird rumors such as this tend to spread” Kaitos



Seeing me laugh, Kaitos scolded me with his deep and heavy voice; the reverberation of his tone could shake the earth. This guy had scolded me many times up until now.

"It's noisy, you glutton. Do you want to sleep without eating dinner?" Craft

"Guu.....that would be a problem. My reasons to live are still increasing."  
Kaitos

"I guess you're still growing and getting larger. Well, umm, I think I prefer the smaller you more, you were certainly cuter." Craft

When I pat the horns on his head, Kaitos happily rolled his eyes. Is this dragon just friendly, or is he just spoiled rotten.....?

"Alright, take this way to the castle. If you want, you can just smash through the wall into the throne room." Craft [Editor's Note: Yup. I approve.]

Once my father, who was the current king, died, it would make me happy, but I wouldn't prefer if troublesome things kept popping up. It's better not to cause any trouble.

"Craft, does this have something to do with the conversation you had? That you should return to Dibair?" Kaitos

"No. I think that I should just go ahead and directly negotiate with them, before they send in a mountain of trouble." Craft

I kept traveling happily while assassins were sent to kill me every single day. Although I had faith that I wouldn't be defeated, it would be great if they didn't send a lot of them at the same time.

"However.....you must prepare yourself to succeed the throne soon." Kaitos

"Ah, is it already that time? To be honest, I really don't wanna do that when he dies."

"I can respect that.....muu, we're arriving soon." Craft

Kaitos descended from the clouds and covered the whole town of Ragwardo with his shadow. Standing out in the scenery and soaring high was the castle of Dorura which was built with dragon bones and silver ore. It's the place where he grew up, his home.

"Where do you want to get off, Craft? I won't break the wall, though." Kaitos

"Okay, that balcony looks good. The throne should be nearby." Craft

The soldiers on guard duty, who saw Kaitos decreasing his speed and approaching the castle, ran up and came near. And in addition to that, their reactions didn't seem normal for some reason.

"Pr, Prince! Prince Craft has finally returrnnneed!" Soldier 1

"Uooooo! Princeeee! Craft-samaaa! UoaaaAAAA!!" Soldier 2

The guard soldiers cheered and expressed their joy with their whole body while shedding tears. Why are they so happy about my return? And I don't like those fools who are constantly taking pictures with a Vision-Copying stone.

"Hey hey! We aren't a show!" Craft

I drew my demon gun from the holster on my waist and decided to aim for the Vision-Copying stones in the hands of the soldiers.

"I hate being photographed. The number is 12.....I know that it's bad, but I will have to destroy them." Craft

The following moment, when I pulled the trigger, a reddish brown bullet was shot out from the barrel, followed by a slow launching sound. The demon gun, which uses the magical power of its owner and turning it into a bullet, could be used easily, giving me the power to freely adjust it to my liking.



“Hoi, Hoi Hoi, Hooooiii!” Soldier 3

The magic bullet soared in a straight line, in order to penetrate its target. Although the soldiers moved their bodies naturally to avoid the bullets, even if they are locked on—my magic bullets wouldn’t miss their targets. The bullets destroyed all 12 Vision-Copying stones that the soldier had.

“I saw Kaitos and Simultaneous Bullet Control!” Soldier 4

“All bullets hit its mark. Splendid, Craft. I always fall in love with your skill whenever I see it.” Soldier 5

“When he is serious, it won’t be this weak. Leaving that aside, Kaitos is slowly becoming smaller. Only a fool would let him in when he’s in in his large form”  
Soldier 6

I returned the gun to the holster on my waist, jumped off Kaitos’ back and landed on the balcony. Having seen me nodding as a signal, Kaitos wrapped himself in a glaring light and transformed. To rest his body after a battle, he would return to his original form. His huge appearance with sharp claws and

fangs changed to a small one; he moved by flapping his wings. Now, he looked more like a lizard with wings rather than a dragon.

“Either way, now you look like a child. Why is it that you can transform?”  
Craft

“Admol dragons can morph, depending on the situation. This is probably their way to adapt to their environment.” Kaitos

I asked while removing my goggles, and Kaitos answered with a sweet voice like that of a young girl. Even if I’d heard his cute voice many times until now, I nearly burst out laughing.

“.....Well, is that so? And you may sit on my shoulder.” Craft

“Sorry Craft. I like this place very much.” Kaitos

Kaitos lowered his feet on my shoulder while flapping. The sharp claws on Kaitos’s feet disappeared and were now soft and strangely ticklish.

“Now, let's go to the throne.....Hey! You stalkers!” Craft

The soldiers who had gathered and was looking stealthily at us from behind the wall before averting their eyes. Since when did the guards of this castle become cowardly during this one year when I wasn't here.....so pathetic.

"Don't be lazy and quickly return to your positions! Go!” Craft

The group of soldiers fled and scattered like spider hatchlings in the forest of Ishida.. I had only seen them once, but they were seriously disgusting.

"Aren't you glad to see that, bizarre object lover?..... They're just like Explosive Spiders." Craft

"Their feet are crispy and very delicious. Craft, I also hope you would try them once.” Kaitos

"Isn't there neurotoxin in the feet of those explosive spiders? The taste isn't the problem here." Craft

"What do you mean? That poison is the best spice!" Kaitos

This lizard must always have the last word. When I confirmed my determination in secret, suddenly, a clear voice was heard from behind me.

"Oya? Would you like Explosive Spiders for dinner?" Zenan

"This voice.....Zenan? It's been a while." Craft

Appearing from the shadow of a pillar was Zenan, the chief maid of Dorura castle.

"Oh, it's been a while. Prince Craft Serima Dibair" Zenan

“Craft is fine. Stop being so formal, call me like before.” Craft

Zenan would normally be discreet as a worker in the castle, but it was different when there was only me and her. In the past, this beauty named Zenan with brown eyes and jade long hair was a playmate of mine, and she was also like a big sister to me.

"Then, I shall address you as Craft-sama, who had left the castle and made Zenan feel lonely every night, for one whole year." Zenan

“It’s been a while! By the way, you are not the same as before right?!” Craft

“That’s harsh. However, nothing has changed and Zenan’s bust is still in growing age.” Zenan

“Is it really.....? No, it wasn't so flat. I’m happy that you haven’t changed much, though.” Craft

"Thank you very much. Now then, His Majesty, the mustache old man, and the bald minister are waiting, so this way, please." Zenan

The chopboard maid took the lead when Kaitos and I entered the castle. It appeared that she ignored me and my irresponsibility; I assumed that it was fine.

“Craft-sama, you seem to have grown considerably in this one year.....\*slurp\*” Zenan

“Well, while I traveled, I also trained, and I was happy because I got to see a lot of unusual things.” Craft

"Thank you very much for protecting Craft-sama, Kaitos." Zenan

“Umu. That journey was very helpful, for both of us.” Kaitos

"That's for the best. Although, I would like to hear the story in details.....it's a shame.” Zenan

"Oh, have we already arrived? It is really close to that balcony.” Craft

I noticed a big door made from Garedonma crystal in front of me. Oh dear. I like this gorgeous ornament.....I'm satiated whenever I see it.

“Well then, Craft-sama. There is still other work for this lovely maid, Zenan, to carry out, so please excuse me." Zenan

“Oh, work hard. I’ll talk to you later.” Craft

When I put my hand on the door, the lovely, but expressionless, Zenan showed her curtsies and left through the hallway. I was also aware that she was looking at my face intently.....well, that’s fine.

“.....Then, I should go, too.” Craft

I used all my strength to open the graceful door and a creepy melody was produced when I made my dramatic entrance. I really dislike the noise of the opening and shutting of that door.

“Father, should I say “I’m home” obediently at times like this?" Craft



On the walls, hung images of the previous kings, and in the center was the throne where the present king sat. Of course, my father was the current king—Zefirio Surima Dibair; he sat on the throne and gazed down at me arrogantly because I came home.

“Craft, you have left the castle for a long time.....you’ve finally returned.”  
King Zefirio

His voice was filled with greater dignity than me. Having white hair, a long mustache and the same red eyes as me, this was the twelfth king of Dibair Zefirio. He was the strongest successive and a great king who this country is proud of.

“In this one year, I came to every country, and I spent all my free time how I wanted.....” Craft

He opens both his eyes widely and stood up, as if he had a big shiver. Kaitos on my shoulder curled up into a ball.....I didn't need to worry, though. Even if my father had a grand title and a dignified appearance, in my eyes—

"I was so worried about yooooou!! I thought that you've diiee!! King Zefirio  
[ED: Yeah, nigga's sulking like a girl LOL]!"

Therefore I showed my love to my uselessly useless father.

"Uwah, it came out. Shut up, noisy old man!" Craft

"WHAT!? No-Noisy?! I'm your papa! I'm your true father who gave birth to you!" King Zefirio

"My mother gave birth to me. Well, mother died to a chronic illness long ago, though." Craft

"Je-Jeneriaaaa! Uoo, why did she die before me....." King Zefirio

Being too sweet and overprotective, his miserable true speech and behavior came out. Usually, when he worked as a king, my father was worthy of my respect.

“Haa.....Magwato. Before my father reaches his limit, can I talk with you?"  
Craft

“Hoohooohoo, are you already fine with a parent child meeting after a long time?" Magwato

Minister Magwato, who was observing from the side, smiled and stepped forward. The old man had a bald head and always wore a green hat to hide it.....so pathetic.

“Craft, don't ignore your fatheerr! Speak to me moorrreee!" King Zefirio

“I guess it is okay, so what do you want? The reason of my return to the castle." Craft

Ignoring my father who has resorted to screaming, I spoke to Magwato. Magwato was well accustomed to this and the conversation was continued without worrying about my father in particular.

“Hohoho, you can never have too much knowledge after all. So are we talking about “that”.....or are we talking about the “other one”?” Magwato

This cunning old man often talked about what he wanted with sarcasm. He hired capable mercenaries to bring me back; a whole group of them at that.

“Hmm. The war at Marterwo valley has continued on for three days and three nights.....Craft.” Kaitos

“That's right, Kaitos. I fought desperately, while you were only looking from the sky.” Craft

“I told Craft not to fight. Had he called for my assistance, I would be happy to help anytime” Kaitos

“You fool. If you fought in the Marterwo valley, it would turn into a desert in one night.” Craft

Kaitos is strong, but he can't adjust his strength properly. Especially, if he's trying to protect me, there would be no distinction between friends and foes.

"HooHooHoo, the knight leader was impressed. The people's loyalty toward Craft-sama, who is a strong prince, was deepened even further; at the same time, it became a good training for the soldiers as well. Goodness, you're popular." Magwato

"If it's about the soldiers then, yeah, I can certainly feel my popularity expressed through their weirdly passionate gazes." Craft

Although there were things that I wanted to make a Tsukkomi against, it was out of questions. It was pretty unpleasant that they had used the country's powers to bring me back.

"And? Who suggested such a boring thing?" Craft

"Don't make a big deal! I'm dead serious about it!" King Zefirio

"What? I thought so, father." Craft

First, soldiers came after me, then there were assassins and mercenaries.....they came all for the same reason.

“My marriage.....what’s the meaning of it?” Craft

When they suddenly said please return home for marriage, I was puzzled. Even if I said I didn’t like it, they tried to bring me back by force, and even more pursuers showed up one after another; I crushed all of them, though.

“Constantly marriage, marriage.....do you remember your foolishness?” King Zefirio

When it finally became difficult, even when I immediately declined, I noticed their reason.

“Speaking clearly, I don't want to get married. Too troublesome.” Craft

“What do you say, you ungrateful son! It's your job to get married, succeed the throne and let me hold my cute grandchild! I want to buy a toy for my grandchiillddd!” King Zefirio

“Throne? I think the country will end if I become the King.” Craft

Sense of responsibility: Zero. Motivation: Zero. I'm a human who does what he's interested in.

“What do you say! When you are a man who was overflowed by his mother's affection, then I know that you are full of consideration in your heart! If it wasn't for that, I wouldn't have wanted to make my son succeed the throne!” King Zefirio

OiOiOi, am I overflowing with consideration? Indeed, a formidable joke. Because of my over-doting parents, I was so embarrassed that my eyes would pass through a peep-hole.

“Craft, you will marry a good wife as soon as possible.....a married couple of King and Queen has to hold each other’s hands and become the role models of this world. Not only the world, but also Dibair —” King Zefirio

“Ah, yes yes. King of Dibair, King of the world. Because you made me learn about all of this since childhood, I understand all of it.” Craft

I grew up receiving special education, both to the mind and the body. To defend the world’s peace, I understood that I needed to put in great effort and rule as a wonderful king. Therefore, before that happened.....I wanted to spend my remaining days happily.

“Therefore, you are to get married first.....then, as soon as possible, make a grandchild, Craft!” King Zefirio

“Tsk.....apart from succeeding the throne, marriage will be unpleasant if there is no interesting partner.” Craft

After all doesn't marriage seem tremendously tedious? It's already unpleasant to become king, yet I can’t do it without marrying, too.



“Then I expect a grandchild from Leona. Well, when I don't wait for at least ten years, it'll be impossible" King Zefirio

Father's other child—is my younger half sister called Leona. Leona was born from my father's concubine Erian-san and she is my very lovely and proud younger sister who has just become ten years old.

“Unpleasant! Leona won't become a bride for no one! Because she is so earth-shattering lovely” Craft

“.....Magwato. If my father is killed here, do I become king automatically?" Craft

“Yes, thats natural. This old man also wishes for it to happen if possible" Magwato

“Shit. You escaped death narrowly stupid father.....” Craft

I return my hand that I stretched out to Dantes behind my back and threw up a big sigh. (TL: Dantes is the name of his gun)

“Haa.....even if I were to say that I want to marry, there is no woman with whom I would get along well at all. If I were to get married at all, I'd like it to be with someone who is like a friend and with whom you just can't seem to be bored." Craft

“Uumu. Although you're my son, you're aiming too high" King Zefirio

“It would be inevitable, so there isn't a woman nearby that I could marry. Naa, Kaitos?” Craft (TL: Chapter 2 will have a surprising fact about Kaitos)

Seeking agreement from Kaitos located on my shoulder, I turned around and saw him opening his mouth largely.....

“.....GajiGajiGaji” Kaitos

“O—i? Is everything fine with your head?” Craft

“”Huh, you moron. This is a preachment" Kaitos

This pseudo-lizard, aren't his feelings too unstable? I don't know what he's angry about at all.

“Well, it’s good. Anyway, a partner wouldn't be found so easily.” Craft

If there is even one person who could come to like me seriously, marriage shouldn't seem too bad.....no, after all, the partner who I would like to get married to—

“Hoohoo, Craft-sama. On the other hand, didn't you forget the important bride candidate?” Magwato

“What, Magwato? Are you per good mind?” Craft

Magwato stroked his short beard and spoke awfully with full confidence. An unpleasant feeling welled up bubbly from his actions and attitude, but it's difficult to tell him to stop now.

“That is, naturally, Craft-sama also knows Efrika’s decision well……” Magwato

“Not good. I will never get married to that person.” Craft

I didn't let Magwato finish his words. Marriage with that woman? OiOi, Although I might be really serious about it, she is the last means I would choose.

“Craft, my deceased younger brother’s child is an orphan now—so, with which part of Efrika are you dissatisfied?” King Zefirio

“Everything excluding her face.” Craft

"Efrika-sama is good-looking for certain and her figure is also excellent. Moreover, both her grace and intelligence aren't in any way inferior. Don't you think that she has the exact abilities of a queen?" Magwato

Was my answer unexpected, because father seemed to be unconvinced and looked towards me. That guy still appears to be hypocritical as well.

"It's unrelated. Anyway, unless a respectable partner is found, I don't want to get married" Craft

"Nevertheless Craft-sama. As his Majesty said a short while ago, you should get married and settle down already....." Magwato

"It's fine, not like that matters. Although there is a time limit for succeeding the throne, but there shouldn't be a time limit for deciding about my own marriage, right?" Craft

The throne of Dibair is succeeded by the direct prince on his twentieth birthday, and that's how it was from generation to generation. Because I am 17 years old now, it will naturally be necessary for me to succeed the throne in three years time. However, I have no choice other than to succeed the throne.....while the marriage is a completely different story.

".....Craft-sama. Do you remember the case from one year ago, and why you ran away from the castle?" Magwato

"I ran away from the castle.....what was the cause?" Craft

Magwato's words were heard and I recalled the past. Well, perhaps on that day, there was something with some national princesses and marriage proposals.....?

"It was the marriage meeting with the princess of Isamura." Magwato

"Oh? Oo, I remember! Well there was also such a story!" Craft

"So, Craft. The other party has come from far away to show their face....."  
King Zefirio

"Craft-sama has neglected that and went on a year-long journey. And thanks to that my old bones had a hard time here" Magwato

Magwato and my father blamed me in an amazed voice. No, but I'm not that bad.

"Concealing it until that day was even worse. What does the guy who ran away have to say now to the marriage meeting?" Magwato

"Running away, even when it was agreed upon beforehand, that's just like you, Craft" King Zefirio

"What did you expect? Who wanted the marriage meeting anyhow?" Craft

"Therefore it was hidden! You dare to talk like this! Mostly you....." King Zefirio

"I have already given up, Zefirio-san. It's because Craft is in a rebellious age" Kaitos

Kaitos calmed down my father with his panting. Even my father withdraws when this lizard says to retreat, and he seemed to have swallowed his following words.

"You tell 'em, he is more than a child in a rebellious age. Then, by such a thing" Craft

"Wait, Craft! My talk has not ended yet!" King Zefirio

"You positively think about the throne. And because of that, I tolerate you, stupid father" Craft

I waved my hand with Kaitos on my shoulder, before turning around to leave those two old man behind.

"Would a person who runs after two rabbits get even one rabbit? Then!"  
Kaitos

While opening the annoying door, I already am tired of that creepy sound and left that king behind.

In such a case, I heard what Magwato spoke about with my father in a low voice—

".....He is a troublesome fellow. After all, besides the fact that he heard the story, there is no escape for him" King Zefirio

"Please be relieved, Your Majesty. All affairs and arrangements have been completed" Magwato



This isn't the first time of an odd plot by my father. Then Kaitos perched on my shoulder whispered with a sulky voice.

“Craft, don't you really want to get married?” Kaitos

“What? Do you also want to get me married?” Craft

“No, I’m against marriage. But under such conditions, it isn't a approved case”  
Kaitos

It isn't approved, huh. Saying so, he restlessly pokes my cheek.....

“Are you hungry? Then it's already time for lunch. It can't be helped, let's go to the courtyard” Craft

“.....GajiGajiGaji” Kaitos

“Because I won’t be saying anything anymore, let's hurry. You hungry dragon”  
Craft

I jumped down from the extending passage of the 4th floor to the passage of the 1st floor, with my head becoming wet from Kaitos’s saliva. I brushed the dust which curled up from the landing off with my hand and aimed for the courtyard in the center of the castle.

“Having come to the courtyard, do you plan on meeting that child?” Kaitos

“Yes. After one year, it would be pleasant to know how much she has grown”  
Craft

When I was in the castle—I usually had my lunch in the courtyard, whenever the weather was great. And my important younger sister, who has a great smile, would spend time together with me there.

“Leona would be so marvellous that I get paralyzed” Craft

I suppressed the smile that nearly surfaced and opened the door leading to the courtyard. The courtyard was enclosed by multicolored flowers collected from every country.....and only this seemed like a different world at all.

“Oh, Craft! Whenever I see it, these flowers seem so delicious!” Kaitos

"Don't frolic, Kaitos. You will end up eating the flowers anyways” Craft

I looked around the vicinity to achieve my purpose, finding peace from the smell of the drifting flowers. She is probably at that bench—

“Eh? Craft-niisama.....?” Leona

Ouch. Her silhouette stiffened up and her face was filled with astonishment.....that’s so cute.

“Yo, Leona, it's been a year” Craft

Sitting down on a bench and laying her sandwich aside was a girl with blue eyes and hair. Her lovely figure with her grown hair bound by a red ribbon made me think that she was a doll made by a great craftsman. Her modesty white skin shows her untouched purity which includes her childish face. It could even be said that she was the incarnation of a goddess, born to embody the word beauty.

“Waaa, it really is Craft-niisama!” Leona

Leona uttered a cry of delight, before jumping onto my chest. Her hands moved to my waist and she embraced me closely, and although it was like usual, it was a little shameful.

“Leona, you became pretty. Although I went around all Rusanas, there is almost no beauty more beautiful than you” Craft

“Auu, pl, please stop elder brother. I turn red.....” Leona

"Your naivety still hasn't changed. Your elder brother's partner, will have a hard time in the future" Craft

Whenever Leona is seen, she becomes so embarrassed that she turns red and hides her face behind her hands. If Leona was my lover, then I'd certainly fall in love with her everywhere on this entire continent.

"I, I.....I'm fine as long as elder brother is here....." Leona

"OiOiOi! Did you hear Kaitos! This, it is this! I have the world's best younger sister!" Craft

"You idiot. I'm amazed at how easily your mood improves with just a bit of closeness!" Kaitos

Kaitos left my shoulder and flapped his wings, flying in the air. He flew straight towards Leona who hugged him softly with her arms.

“It's been a long time, Leona” Kaitos

“It's been a long time, Kaitos-chan! Thank you for protecting my elder brother during the journey!” Leona

“Yes. If I weren't there, then Craft would have died miserably on the road”  
Kaitos

Why are you saying such a selfish thing. On the other hand, shouldn't I make some food?

"Ah, is that so. Kaitos-chan, is your stomach empty?" Leona

"I'm always hungry. Why concealing it, I'm still growing" Kaitos

"Waa, thank goodness. It's to the extent that you couldn't finish eating.....yes” Leona

Leona took the sandwich from the top of the bench into her hand and carried it to Kaitos's mouth.

"Mumblingly. Hohou, do you have explosive spider eggs?" Kaitos

"Yess. I asked Zenan to prepare them" Leona

"Hey, wait a moment. Although the words couldn't be heard and I'm being ignored now, was it just my imagination?" Craft

Has Leona also expressed something hateful in words? Because there was such a thing—



"At first I was surprised, but it is unexpectedly delicious when you become accustomed to it" Leona

"Le, Leona! Throw up! Spit it out right now!" Craft



"Calm down Craft. It's not like there's poison" Kaitos

"That's not the problem! I'm well aware of Leona's weak constitution!" Craft

Leona, with her weak body, has hardly had her wish fulfilled about going out of the castle, and most of the day she spent in her room. What should I say to such a weak younger sister!

"My, my apologies. I yearned to know about elder brother's journey.....so by all means I felt like trying it out" Leona

"Ah, noo! I'm not angry with you! Hey, smile! Naa!" Craft

Leona was about to cry so I comforted her. Shit, that wasn't my intention!

"No, I'm not crying. Because I'm strong in front of elder brother" Leona

What a brave younger sister! Even if I say the world is wide, there wouldn't be such a cute younger sister again!

"However it's an unexpected meeting, Leona. Because we went to Ishidia forest about one month before" Craft

"Aa.....umm, this....." Leona

Hearing Kaitos words, Leona rubbed her eyes and restlessly fiddled with the ribbon on her head.

"Even if you feel like longing for our travel and trying it out.....from whom on earth did you hear this story?" Craft

"Uuu, to, to tell you the truth.....suuuwaaa! Puuuu, huaa!" Leona

Leona separated her fingers from the ribbon and breathed deeply as she

made up her mind. Ah, I would like to be the atmosphere that was wrapped around Leona. While I was hoping so, I felt that the surrounding temperature has fallen unexpectedly. What is this feeling in my chest.....that's impossible?

"Elder brother knows that person well too....." Leona

"Huhuu. It's me, Craft-niisama" Efrika

It has been clarified, when I heard that beautiful piano-like voice that followed Leona's words. I know this voice and the owner of this voice. That person! That woman! The woman I dislike the most in this world—

"E, Efrika! Why are you at such a place?" Craft

"It's been awhile, Craft-niisama. I wanted to meet you for a long time now!"  
Efrika

Efrika let her red long hair flutter and she seductively pushed out her body.

“Uowaaaa! Ya, Yawaraa.....” Craft

The blood in my body boiled gushingly. The sweet fragrance of Efrika is different from perfume and the feeling of her abundant chest is that of an ordinary human—all of that is enough to leave my heart throbbing.

“Kuuu! Le, Let me go! Crap!” Craft

I resolved the embrace with Efrika with full force to get some freedom. Efrika’s mouth lifted up at the corners and she laughed at my behavior.

“Aha, why are you so shy. You're somewhat embarrassed" Efrika

“I'm not embarrassed! And who is your elder brother, my only younger sister is Leona!" Craft

“No, Craft-niisan. We are cousins who were born at the same time, at the

same day. Moreover we have the same red hair.....huhuu, are you hiding your embarrassment?" Efrika

Crap! My heart isn't ready yet to encounter her here—

*"Giggling,* Efrika-anesama's relationship with Niisama is as good as usual"  
Leona

"Eh, Leona. As for Craft-niisan and I, we are loving each other more than twins. No, we two are drowning in the sea of affection which is even deeper than love.....Aaahh!" Efrika

Efrika's dress that was made by a Baretorian craftsman fluttered and I got ill from their speech. What love, it's impossible to generate something like that between me and her.

"Lo, Love! As one would expect from Efrika-anesama! That's an adult woman!" Leona

“Wait, wait Leona! You shouldn't long for something like this! The current you.....!” Craft

"Leona, the noon bell will ring soon. Wouldn't it be the time for you to return to your room and take your medicine?" Efrika

This woman interrupted my words and gave a lot of care by applying her hand on Leona's shoulder. However, Kaitos who was still held by Leona turns his tusks as a threat to Efrika. Good job! Bite her! I permit it!

“Kaitos, don't stare so much. The thing you want was prepared with much trouble” Efrika

“Hun. To purchase me, you're one hundred years too early, Efrika!” Kaitos

“Is it so? It can't be helped, then you won't dip into the Bippa, Aremajiwaros parasite. I don't get this with a thoughtless thing, but it's a hundred year old one.....” Efrika

“Naa, if it's the case, then Bippa, Aremajiwaros is a small shell animal! Moreover its 100 years old.....?” Craft

Gugyurururu. Of course, this wasn't the sound of Leona's belly, but of this gluttonous lizard!

"Originally, a natural product from Bunna. They're a rare item bottled individual in this natural world" Efrika

*"Gulp. Cr, Craft.....I, I till the end, are yo, your friend"* Kaitos

"Because I understand that it's painful from your watery eyes, receive it without reservation. Don't worry about me" Craft

If I don't do that, then Leona's chest and arm will become wet from his drive and tears.

"Sorry Craft, but I still love you Craft" Kaitos

"Ehehe, Kaitos-chan is the same as me!" Leona

Leona hugged Kaitos very closely. Hey, Kaitos, switch places with me.

“The medicine is at the usual desk. Bippa-Aremajiwaros is also included in the lower drawer” Efrika

“Yes! Then Craft-niisama, let’s talk again later!” Leona

“Yes. Because you certainly need to go to your room now, I ask you to look after that big eater lizard till then” Craft

After Leona nodded to my words, she left the courtyard after rewinding the stola around her shoulders. Now, only I and this woman remain in this place—only Efrika.

“.....There are a lot of things that I want to say. Prepare yourself, Efrika” Craft

“Nmou, mean elder brother. We two are finally alone.....” Efrika

A passionate sigh and a flushed face. Trying to tempt me, Efrika came to snuggle on me, but I parried by reversing that arm.



“Ah, does Niisama like some intensity? Then, that's also fine for me" Efrika

"The story of explosive spiders a little while ago. You, did you tell Leona about my travels?" Craft

“Huhuhuu, did I do that?” Efrika

“Very well, doing such a selfish thing. I’m not sure where you have gotten that information, but speaking with my little sister about it without seeing it is very low of you" Craft

Because it was a fact this time, it's still good, but if Leona were to believe the groundless rumor that I'm a lazy prince.....I might die.

“You're impolite. Do you think I talk about Nii-san by hearsay? I love my Nii-san like this!” Efrika

“Haa? Then, will you even say that you saw my travels?" Craft

“Yes. While Nii-san gets up, I saw most of it with these eyes" Efrika

Efrika declared so with full confidence. This fellow, has she finally become insane?

"Aaa! Please don't make such a face, elder brother! Evidence will be shown now!" Efrika

I have a bad feeling about this, and wriggled my body when Efrika took out her short cane from the sheath on her waist. The handle is made of wood of a scarce cryptomeria yak and a big fist-like crystal is attached to the tip.

"What does this do? You show me some recovery magic specialed by this cane to the extent that I'm surprised" Craft

"Huhuu, look well Nii-san. Inside the crystal" Efrika

I peeped into the crystal as she urged. Then, the small figure of Zenan was

reflected on the inside and she seemed to be drying the laundry. When I watched carefully, it seemed to be a wet futon....

“Those vision-copying stones playback animated pictures.....right? It really is a relay picture!" Craft

“It is so! When the owner of this Eromieru cane knows the name, age and birthday of a certain person, then that person can be reflected anytime! Therefore, I know everything about Nii-san’s travel.....” Efrika

I listened to Efrika’s explanation, which finished quickly, and I pulled Dantes out from my back.

“Release your hold from the cane, Efrika. For Leona’s sake I don't want to cut your arm off" Craft

“Hee, Craft-niisan is so gentle. But when this gets broken, wouldn’t it be a serious thing?" Efrika

“Waa, I don't want to break your cane, so don't say nonsense” Craft

"It isn't nonsense. This Eromier cane is uncommon and also has the effect of magic strengthening, which can be used to treat the continental inheritance named Leona. In other words, its a designated national treasure" Efrika

"What.....? It's trivial if its a national treasure, but can it really treat Leona?"  
Craft

Leona's unpleasant complexion had improved before I went out to travel.  
OiOi, does that mean that the ability of this cane achieved it?

"Leona is like a younger sister for me and, who knows, I might become her real sister-in-law. I'd like to do my best for her treatment. Huhuu, when my elder brother also wants that?" Efrika

"Guu.....why are you Leona's doctor! Isn't another healer good enough here!" Craft

"I'm the best here even if it's decided by me. Rusanas number one healer is mmeeee" Efrika

I don't want to admit that obediently, but Efrika's words are right. This woman is also called the number one healer of this continent and is referred to

as Dibair's holy woman. It isn't an incitement or a joke.....there is no one that could surpass her and would be more serious in healing.

“When Leona was diagnosed before that she will only live five more years, you were the one who helped her recover. I'm thankful for that and would like to request that now, too. However, guuu!” Craft

"Please don't be so pinched. Elder brother's disliking face is not good in my opinion” Efrika

Then stop sticking onto me. Everything would be fine if you did that.

“.....Your cane isn't broken, but sneak shots aren't permitted. I'm talking with Leona about this” Craft

“ Haa.....you know what, it's also reasonable that elder brother doesn't know about it" Efrika

Efrika hit her hand against her forehead and spinned words mixed with a sigh.

“After elder brother went on a journey Leona became like another person and was depressed. And because Leona was worried about elder brother’s safety.....she begged me every day” Efrika

“Le, Leona? Me.....?” Craft

Saying so, nothing was answered back here. It's my responsibility, that Leona felt lonely in the year I was away.

“Yes. I wanted to see Leona’s lively face. That child, when she heard stories about her elder brother, she was really happy" Efrika

Efrika laughed happily, when she recalled the spectacle from that time. Leona’s love for me is transmitted by her smile.

“.....Tsk, sorry. It's because I didn't know that there were such circumstances"

Craft

“Ahaa, don't worry about it. Speaking with elder brother as usual gives me pleasure and delight! However, elder brother's usual angry face is also good.....uhuu, huhuhuhuu” Efrika

Ah, my eyes are attracted to this woman. Her rough breathing is really disgusting. If I keep on associating with this person, then I will lose my soul in this place. I guess, I need to escape quickly.

“My story ends above. If there is nothing else, then I will go” Craft

“Wait Nii-san. Even if you returned after a year, the fact.....will you attend the marriage meeting?” Efrika

Efrika pulled at me who tried to return to the castle at a quick pace. What, why is she mentioning this troublesome topic.

“Don't you, the peeping demon, know? For the moment, I don't have the

mind to marry someone” Craft

“Yes, I understand. But elder brother, I can't say more so shortly" Efrika

“.....You always talk in such a roundabout manner. Say it directly" Craft

My impatience was growing stronger to Efrika’s important talk. I feel a bit sympathize, so I let Efrika continue.

“I have no intention getting you upset. Because I didn't want to surprise elder brother.....my apologies” Efrika

“I don't need your care. Fine, please speak about the main subject" Craft

“Yes Yes, Nii-san. Then I will say it clearly” Efrika

I don't know what’s there to be hesitating about, but whatever kind of remark will be distinctive now, it's a marvellous reason—



“Next month, Bremfai magic and science academy will have Craft-niisan’s bride training subject” Efrika

“.....Ha?” Craft

"And the person chosen from it will get married to elder brother" Efrika

“Wait, Wait Wait Wait!! What on earth is this story! I don't know anything at all!" Craft

Bremfai magic and science academy is Dibair’s.....no, it's the largest school on this continent. It is said that not only magic, but also king’s studies and economics can be studied there. And that place is only permitted for people in power—that's Bremfai magic and science academy. Was such a venerable school really included in the bride training?

“Therefore, I tried to explain it indirectly” Efrika

She seemed sulky, so I said nothing. That's impossible, was the study to bring my bride up really established?

“Huhuu, your complexion has changed. How is it? Are you happy?” Efrika

“What happy, I'm very angry about Magwato and my father's actions” Craft

Was it a result of the talk between kings, when I went on my journey?

“Hiding it sneakily, you have a complete good character.....” Efrika

Although I have severely endured it up until now, I lost my patience here.....it reached the limit.

“Shitty father.....I'll beat you up today” Craft

A torrent of magic was welling up from deep inside of my body. I swung my large sword to the back and a thundercloud was hanging over the sky, because thunder was my magic attribute. The growling thunder soon roared and it's golden lightning dyed the world dark—

“Tsk! Calm down your magic, Nii-san! If you fight with uncle here, it will also be dangerous for Leona!” Efrika

“Le, ona.....ah it's bad. Somehow, she is quarrelsome recently” Craft

I inhaled and controlled my breathing greatly. Regrettable, I nearly lost something more important than my life.

“This matter wasn’t proposed by uncle, but instead came out from the other party. Even if uncle was beaten here, it's difficult to make this matter void” Efrika

“.....Other party? The other party, is it a party participating in the upbringing subject?” Craft

Efrika nodded as an answer to my question. Her eyes seemed to blame me somehow.

“It is so. The beginning of this story are the marriage proposals brought by each country. And in addition to that, Isamura, Baretoria, Bunna and Kurinos made them simultaneously” Efrika

“Haaa? Four at the same time.....when?” Craft

“Only Nii-san’s marriage has value. Character, ability.....and power” Efrika

I don't want to admit it personally, but Efrika’s complaint is roughly correct. Isamura, Barretoria, Bunna and Kurinos surely want to build a strong relation with Dibair. That can be achieved quickly by marriage with me.

“When a wife of the next king of Dibair is chosen, the empress's origin country will be in a better position than the remaining three powers. Therefore, wasn’t it only natural that each country made a marriage proposal?” Efrika

“Even if it's so, I should probably decline? Actually, I have already canceled the marriage meeting with Isamura once” Craft

“The case is different this time. In Dibair’s standpoint declining all marriage

proposals will only backfire. There is a strange rumour circulating about elder brother....." Efrika

"Ah, I see. So that means, if this was handled poorly, they won't be able to establish an alliance" Craft

Even in the case of Dibair, which is the number one power of this continent, there is no chance of success if it goes against the four other countries at the same time. Nonetheless, it's impossible that the other four countries are on bad terms and team up together.

"When it'll be so, elder brother has to get married by all means. But it's also visible that elder brother doesn't react to ordinary partners. Then....." Efrika

"Are the prospective brides who gather from each country trained in the bride training subject?" Craft

"That's the case. When the person who survived among the other gathered candidates is chosen, wouldn't another country make a complaint? It's bad when the defeated candidate is cowardly" Efrika

"I understand the logic, but the talk itself is reckless. So, do they want to marry me?" Craft

If I'm the object, that's still good, but political marriage is the aim.

“Aaa, please don't have a sad face, Nii-san! Alright, this me will protect Nii-san!” Efrika

“Hmm? You.....protect me?” Craft

I made a doubtful look at that catching phrase, but Efrika continued by adding something more.

“Yes! I´m not an enemy of elder brother with impure motives! Huhuu, it's proven that I´m the best suited for the bride training subject and at the end I will be together with Nii-san—” Efrika

“Hey Hey, wait Efrika. How did it become a story in which you participate?”  
Craft

“.....Kyanya?” Efrika

“I won't be deceived by your lovely voice. Apart from the representatives from other countries that made a marriage proposal, is it necessary for you, as a person from Dibair, to participate in this bride upbringing study?” Craft

“A, u.....but as an emergency, I'm the one.....” Efrika

Efrika broke into cold sweat to my query and looked down, while speaking. I understand her feelings very well, but I have no intention to change my mind.

"I praise your persistence in trying to aim for me under this confusion, but it's only sweet talk to me" Craft

Since the past she tried to do something with me, although all her means were fruitless efforts. That's why it has also ended in a magnificent failure this time.

"This time I heard your important talk. So don't joke around....." Craft

".....I don't joke around here. I'm always serious in front of elder brother"  
Efrika

I tried to walk away, before Efrika's mutter could detain me. However, until now she hasn't had such a firm and strong voice.

“I know elder brother dislikes me. But.....still I like elder brother! I love you the most in this world and I want for our minds and bodies to become one! We will be together for a long time!” Efrika

Efrika talked about her sincere attitude and stared straight at me.

“Therefore, I bet at this chance.....this is a bet between Nii-san and me”  
Efrika

“Bet? You and I.....?” Craft

“Nii-san doesn't want to marry me. However, I don't think that there is another party for Nii-san better than me” Efrika

Our hair, eyes and faces are akin to those of twins—but our feelings are contrary. That's the state of me and Efrika up till now.

“No matter how elder brother seems to be, no one will say anything! I have no intention to change you! The only reason there is for me is that I want to be together with elder brother until the end” Efrika

“Waa, what is that? How can you have absolute confidence that I will choose you?” Craft



“It's chosen. No, you will choose accurately. And it will be proven that only I am suitable as Nii-san's partner!” Efrika

It was a strong look. Her eyes who believed that she will win, without doubt and any feeling that would result in just a little anxiety. I usually think Efrika is a big weak point of me.....

“Good, I'm looking forward to it. Whether I choose you or not.....you can take part in this competition” Craft

I unbearably dislike it as she enjoys it to the fullest whenever I'm abused.

“Eh.....then, can I participate in the bride training subject.....?” Efrika

“Do as you like. But, now that's done, be serious” Craft

“Huhuu, I believed Nii-san would say that. Aaa! How many people can't calm down from the pulse of love that began to move, as two people are permanently intersected in transmigration of souls with each other.....” Efrika

“.....You, every one of your words has a theatrical tone” Craft

With the bride upbringing subject, there are many cases that I need to think about and if I delight her, everything will be fine.

“Ahaa, I certainly will obtain elder brother! Those kinds of things and these kinds of things.....!” Efrika

Thus, the bet between Efrika and me started. Efrika thrusts the other prospective brides aside, but whether I can fall in love or not.....I seem to be have the advantage but unfortunately I don't like winning clear bet.

“Hey Efrika. Please let me present one condition for the current state” Craft

“Eh, a condition? I don't mind particularly, but why so suddenly?” Efrika

Although I said that I'll decide on my wife myself, doing the reforming and upbringing myself awoke my interest. Every woman made by others is decidedly disagreeable. I know my tastes the best. Therefore, I should be the one to make the choices.

"I'll be the teacher of the bride training subject, so the bride candidates will be brought up to my taste.....how is it? I'll teach directly so that all the members will be brought up to my taste" Craft

"Eh? Nii-san as our.....teacher?" Efrika

"I can bring up the marriage partner however I like and you can get information out of me as much as you would like. Wouldn't it be a bad condition for you?" Craft

Now that it was brought up, there is no escape even if Efrika were to become cruel. I will raise her by with the best of my abilities and make sure whether I fall in love. Good.....only a little thinking is already interesting.

".....I have no objections. But isn't that really bad? Even for the bride candidates....." Efrika

"Hey Hey, suddenly guiding them? Knowing my character, you should be able to understand" Craft

No matter how troublesome it is, even if it is painful, we are not in a relationship, even though the future road is full of troubles.

“Can’t you enjoy this serious matter?” Craft

Just after I answered so, the bell in Eureragan cathedral rang timely. The bell informing the town that it’s already noon had a sound more magnificent than usual and affected as a blessing for the bet between Efrika and me.

## Chapter 2: The five bride candidates

The morning one month after I came home to Dibair. Having jumped into my view was jet-black darkness after I woke up in the bed in my own room.

“Amu.....gashigashigashi” Kaitos

“.....Hey, what are you doing, Kaitos?” Craft

Seeing his face wet from saliva, my consciousness awoke from the unpleasant mood. Kaitos, you did well. To begin with your bed isn't here.

“Huhh, did you finally get up? You traitor” Kaitos

“Traitor.....that again? Until when on earth would you have a grudge” Craft

With an sullen face, Kaitos flew around the air while flapping his wings. This

guy is bad tempered since the day I accepted Efrika's bet.

"Such a thing shouldn't be allured into Bippa-Aremajiwaros. However...this is the biggest crisis for me and also it's a big opportunity" Kaitos

"Again, I don't understand the meaning. Today is an important day" Craft

Rising from my bed, the disorder of the sheet is mended. If I don't do this, then Zenan will be angry.

"Don't come into a person's room without permission. Go to your own room" Craft

"The place where I should be is always next to you Craft. It's insignificant that the next room is mine" Kaitos

".....You're a honest guy who remembers such an old promise forever" Craft

It's ten years ago that I signed a contract with Kaitos by strange fortune. At

that time, I was young and unskilled. Well, I have felt like dying.

“Everything is forgotten! My encounter with you.....” Kaitos

At the time Kaitos tried to talk in his embarrassing state, someone knocked on the door suddenly. Weakly, three times.....this knocking is Zenan.

“You can enter, it isn’t locked” Craft

I spoke through the door and the door was opened after a little time. As expected that person came in and has a plate with breakfast in her right hand.

“Excuse me and good morning. Craft actually wet his bed until he was seven”  
Zenan

“Why are you telling me this information Zenan? Ah? Do you want to pick a fight?” Craft

“Please don't stare so much. Zenan's delicate heart is only kyun, kyun, kyun”  
Zenan

“Uwaa.....kitsuu” Craft

A dialog is expressionlessly vomited. I'm surpassed, and it's a kind of fear already.

“By the way, one month ago it was Zenan who wet her bed” Craft

“Here is your breakfast, I already have enough for today. Anyways, rest. Rest for about one week” Zenan

No, wait a moment. Certainly one month ago...the time when I returned?  
From the view of the Eromier cane, I saw how she dried a futon at that time—

“Craft, when you associate with Zenan's joke, then the day will come to an end” Kaitos



It is as Kaitos says. I, of all people, took part in Zenan's pace.

"Then I leave the breakfast here. Once you are done eating, that thirsty bitch of a stalker will be waiting for you with her huge ass breasts, so please come to Eren's room" Zenan

"I don't know what it is with you, but you mustn't harbor a grudge considerably... Zenan" Craft

"It's absurd. I would just like to have all women with big breasts to die" Zenan

"You can't have a grudge against all women in this world" Craft

My Tsukkomi is empty and Zenan breaks the iron plate, before she leaves the room. Because she doesn't show any feeling on her face at all, I'm always afraid of her behavior.

"Haa.....can I eat my meal quickly? It will be annoying if I let Efrika wait" Craft

“Umu. Then I will help you quickly eat that meal. HamHamm” Kaitos

As soon as it is said, Kaitos runs away holding the bread of breakfast in his mouth. I admire his greed, but I hate that he took my breakfast away helplessly.

“Anyway haven't you already had breakfast? I'll give you the half, so please return Kaitos” Craft

I captured Kaitos on the scruff of his neck and took the bread away that is held in the center of his mouth. Although he looks at me with a reproachful face, I worry and throw the already bitten bread into my mouth.

“Ah, that's my mouth.....” Craft

“Ngunguu? Wouldn't you be dirty particularly? Won't it be a dog and cat fight” Kaitos

Kaitos is greedy about food. When his growing period ends, I want him to recover.

“Hu, Huhh! Natural! Craft, I have to go soon!” Kaitos

“Hey, where do you go? Because I'm busy due to various reasons today, can't I look for you?” Craft

“Huhu.....don't worry. Even if it is unpleasant, I will meet you later” Kaitos

With these words, Kaitos opened the door skillfully with his tail and flew out to the passage. That Kaitos suggest that I act on my own...if I may say, recently he is on good terms with Efrika and they seem to do something secretly. What on earth are these two scheming.

“I have an unpleasant hunch...even if I'm thinking, it's inevitable” Craft

I finished chewing the bread and poured it down into my stomach quickly by

soup with bacon. I also think it isn't quite satisfactory a little, but it's better to have 80 percent of the stomach full in the morning.

“Well then, do I prepare it?” Craft

After wearing my usual overcoat, Dantes who I have leant against the wall is carried on my back. Then next, I put Bajirus into the holster on my waist and lastly hung my antique goggle around my neck. This familiar appearance...unless there are these, I don't calm down at all.

“I'm counting on you today, too, partner” Craft

I, who arranged to go out of the room, face straight toward Eren's room. I felt depressed to meet the other partner, Efrika, but I come to walk with a light step gradually by recollecting what will happen from now on.

“I appreciate your efforts. Always, thank you” Craft

I keep walking, while speaking to the maids and soldiers I passed and arrived at the front of my destination finally. I’m fed up with this uselessly wide castle, even if it only takes five minutes.

“Efrika, I am entering! If there is some business, let's finish it quickly!” Craft

A noisy tone affects, when I open the door slowly. When I notice that Efrika made her neck long, which let her look like a flower that is blooming under the moon, while waiting inside, she jumped up from the chair and runs up with a brilliant smile on her face.

“Good Morning, Craft-nisama. It seems you have slept a lot last night” Efrika

“Well, why are you wearing this awkward outfit” Craft

I don't understand why she is wearing silver armor together with a pink dress as an outfit. It's really gorgeous and the armor part that protects her is also dignified. In particular, the armored part on her chest seems tight variously.

“Huhuhuu, did you fall in love again?” Efrika

“How can I fall in love again, when I hadn't fallen in love yet. Because I’m fine to talk, tell me your matter quickly” Craft

“Aamouu! Nii-san is also a impatient person like me!” Efrika

I’d like to be reborn. She is serious and troublesome.

“Efrika, did you call me to talk about the bride candidates?” Craft

“Aah, elder brother has foreseen as expected. My heart and body is in elder brother's palm—” Efrika

“What? My prospective brides, have they already gathered?” Craft

Seriously when I hear this woman's nonsense, it's insufficient no matter how much time is given. It was transmitted that I had run out of impatience and Efrika answered back with a respectable attitude.

“Yes. 5 people representing each country and one judge.....six people in total are waiting for Nii-san” Efrika

“Judge? What's that?” Craft

“After there are offsprings, it is said that power will be lent to ascertain elder brother's marriage partner. The one decided finally was elder brother who declined sometime ago.....I’m begging you to love me very much” Efrika

“Hee? It's unusual for you to praise someone besides me" Craft

Especially, praising this woman is equal to nothing. Is Leona an exception.....? Well fine. Whether there is a judge or not, it's not a problem as long as I have the final word.

"Huhuu. I think that all representatives including me are of elder brother's taste" Efrika

"Your words, let me feel uneasy a bit....." Craft

Perhaps, the reason for political marriage is necessary, but I don't want to believe that there is more to it. Inside is better than outward appearances and with my guidance there is no other way than that.

"Relax, Nii-san. Even if there are four other women, I will still be chosen at the end by all means" Efrika

"It's increasing every time you have great confidence. Now just as I thought"  
Craft

Efrika is one of my very few natural enemies. She enjoys tormenting me.....the expectation keeps rising.

"Good, let us go quickly. Would you want to avoid lateness on the first day,



too?" Craft

"Wait elder brother. A subject still remains" Efrika

Efrika stops me when I try to open the door and to go out. There still seems to be some business.

"It's easy talk, but do you want to admit whoever wants to be a bride candidate? Simply just that" Efrika

"Whats with that thing? Even if it isn't checked, it isn't minded particularly"  
Craft

My guidance will have an effect on this bad person. Still, if it isn't good and I should give up, I would have refused from the beginning.

"Thank you Nii-san. I certainly will remember your words" Efrika

"Understood, Understood. Whoever will come, I'll have a pleasant

expression" Craft

I open the door this time and go out of the room to the hallway. Efrika follows me from behind and we both aim for Bremfai magic and science academy. Dorura castle is only several minutes away from Bremfai, which is soaring since the days this country was established. It is said that a breath of admiration leaked from whoever sees this graceful and dignified appearance.

"Well! Nii-san, try to look outside the town! Wonderful liveliness!" Efrika

"Why, because there is a big event once in a year" Craft

I looked down from the window of the castle at the town that was crowded with hundreds of people which is normal. This will be because the people are gathering from around the world for Bremfai's entrance ceremony.

"When there are so much people, it's also serious to go. Kaitos isn't here.....so shall we call a carriage?" Craft

“No, you should walk. Even if you dislike a crowd of people, you need to get some air” Efrika

“Aa.....huhuu, oh well. I'm sorry to say a boorish thing" Craft

Efrika gladly raised her voice and turned her body around. There can be many in my side even at one second.....so I only laugh at her with a happy face. Is it strangely ticklish or what do I say?

“Nn? It isn't bad as I thought.....right?” Craft

“What are you doing Nii-san? Hey, let's go!” Efrika

Everyone sees how the honor student leads me, the problem child, by hand. Usually I would shake her hand off in no time, but now—

“Tsk, worthless” Craft

Let's assume especially, that I'll overlook it today.

The prideful learning garden which is the biggest in the continent—Bremfai magic and science academy. It's the first time that I set foot into it, but I think this is a stiff place beyond my expectation. Usually many humans come and go and only when a superior person passes the side is the head lowered with a smiling face. Only formal etiquette is acquired, which I learned in my private grounds.

“Oi Oi, what kind of education is given here?”.Craft

“I'm sorry. It's painful when his Highness grieves for me.....” Delrogello

Walking along side me to the school building is a tall man who hangs his head down and has tears in the corner of his eyes. The name of this tall man is Delrogello J. Gakas. He is a young and slim man who can be an actor with his handsome face.....to tell the truth, he is the chief director of this academy.

"Cunningly, a person with shallow consideration is corrupted like a wise person. Education is difficult" Delrogello

"That's the way it is. What happened to Efrika? Hasn't she arrived with you because she followed you from behind.....did she go to the bathroom?" Craft

"Efrika-sama already headed to the classroom ahead. Pay attention to the other bride candidates" Delrogello

Is that the reason why Delrogello is the guide? I'm scared of that woman's preparation here.

"Then his Highness. Although it is very grateful, but the majority of students here are against his Highness, eemmm....." Delrogello

"Do you think it is pleasant? That's no problem in particular" Craft

Why was suddenly the prince's bride training subject made at this prestigious school. Not to mention that I'm called the lazy prince. It is natural that only

negative feelings are held.

“Whether my coronation to which you'd come eventually is all right with such an approval rating" Craft

“.....It is all right. Whatever there will be, I'm his highness's ally. Yes, no matter what it is” Delrogello

These are wonderful words obediently, but Delrogello.....why does he blush there, hey!

“A, Apart from that, is this passage still continuing? We already walked for over ten minutes” Craft

“Hahahaa, you don't need to worry. Prompt already.....we arrived” Delrogello

At the end of the passage we walked up was a double door. Nowadays, I'm certain that behind that unusual wooden door a historic room would be laid in place.

“Why was such a far place chosen? Isn't a place near the entrance good” Craft

“I was told that this was the best room from Efrika-sama. Then his Highness, please go inside” Delrogello

The wooden door is easily opened by Delrogello's hand. Finally, I'm facing my long-awaited prospective brides.

“Thank you chief director Delrogello. Goodbye” Craft

I'm involving myself in a medium classroom by affected behavior. Therefore because I will be king sooner or later, I feel like trying to look good a little.

“I'm glad to meet you, I'm Craft Serima Dibair.....” Craft

I started my greeting with a powerless and low voice than usual while advancing steps. Even when I stand on the platform just like that, I look up in order to look at my five bride candidates—

“We're waiting for Craft-niisan” Efrika

Efrika bows in the frontmost seat. Nothing else matters because this is a obvious thing. However the problem is the girl sitting next to her.

“Oh, good morning Craft-niisama” Leona

“Le, LeLe, Leonnaa!” Craft

Her shoulder long blue hair is glittering like a clear stream and her eyes are shining bluer than a sapphire.....and being two heads smaller than me, why is my lovely proud younger sister here in this academy?



“Ah, you raised a very funny cry. However I wanted to see this surprising face.....Haah” Efrika

“Ah? Why are you smirking, Efrika? Is this your scheme?" Craft

“Uwa! UwaaUwaa! His Highness Craft! Calm down! Don’t pull out your sword!” Delrogello

I who tried to pull out Dantes was intercepted by Delrogello from behind. As a result, I pulled Dantes out half from the sheath and used thunder magic at the tip of the sheath without an aim, so that sparks and a vibration is caused. Uu, dicey. I was so serious that I almost lost myself.

“Ah.....emmm” Craft

Cold glances from the whole class pierce me who suppressed his magic after calming down severely. Shit. Efrika and Leona aren't the only one here.

“Naahaahaahaa! Good! Let's fight thoroughly!” Tanned girl

“Finally, we were finally able to meet.....Craft-sama” Blond girl

“Is that the prince of Dibair, Craft-dono.....” Black girl

“Huh. As always, a hopeless guy” Purple girl

I see four other women sitting on some seats dispersively besides the two I know. The types are different respectively, but all members may probably be the finest beauties.

“"Ap, Apparently, His Highness Craft seems to be strained! Wahahahahaa!”  
Delrogello

Although it is bad for the desperate Delrogello when chilled air is piled up, I am not convinced yet. Why is Leona necessary for my bride election? Is this a scheme from Efrika?

“Nii-san, shall we start with our self-introductions? Do you want me to start?”  
Efrika

“...Yes, please” Craft

They seem to have a mind to clear my question. If it's so, I should stand here and watch the state.

“First of all, I’m Efrika Serimi Dibair. I’m Craft-niisan’s cousin and my specialty is healing magic. Elder brother’s hobby is also my hobby. My dream is to have ten or more children from elder brother!” Efrika



“Oh, really. Then the next person” Craft

“Aah, I think that it has been disliked completely. Next is Leona, you must introduce yourself, too” Efrika

“Ye, Yes! Efrika-anesama!” Leona

Although the tender Leona trembles overwhelmingly, only one person stands up in the face necessary for this class. She can't articulate with this tension and those who saw her knew that she falters.

“I, I’m Craft-niisama’s younger sister, emm.....I'd like to lend my help to decide elder brothers' bride, so I asked elder sister Efrika, that.....wawaa, did I say my name?” Leona

Is power lent to me? Ah, I see, the judge Efrika meant was Leona. Certainly as my younger sister, she has the right to help with her elder brother’s marriage partner.

“Calm down Leona. Everyone, listen properly” Craft

“Hyahi! Eemm.....I’m the judge Leona Serimi Dibair” Leona

“You for a moment! Can't you talk more briskly?” Blond girl

A woman on a seat behind lost her temper, because Leona couldn't finish her words. Although she wears a flashy gothic dress which is like the royal clothes of Baretoría, why does a black hood cover her head so deeply. A forelock overflows which shows that this girl has pretty blond hair that matches her clothes well in my opinion.....so she clearly is a royal from Baretoría. But what's with this stupid bitch! How dare she offend my lovely Leona.....!

“Because later is serviceable, please bring it to an end quickly” Blond girl

“My, My aappologieess! I'll work hard to help my elder brothers! That's it!”  
Leona

Leona's delicate heart has been hurt and fueled at the same time, so that she strains her energy and was going to end her wonderful self introduction. Ah, she's so lovely.

“Leona, it's great that you're working hard” Efrika

“Uuu.....thank you very much, Efrika-anesama” Leona

“For my younger sister to try to interrupt her elder brother's marriage partner.....with this, it is sympathized ahead" Craft

The hood woman who booed a short while ago pulls her chair and stands up while glancing sideways at Leona who wipes her tears. Is she an impatient character, because the forefingers of her crossed arms moved restlessly.

“Next is my turn. Craft-sama is that fine?” Blond girl

“Being silent isn't good at all, hood woman" Craft

“Then my name is Venu.....eh? What did you just said?” Venu

“Noisy Venu. I'm not interested in you at all" Craft

Insulting Leona is worth certain death. If it isn't such a place, I would evaporate her.

“Naa! My name isn't Venu! It is Venusera Lloyd Bareto! I’m the second princess of Baretoria!” Venu

“I’m not interested in your words, Venu” Craft

I have no relation, even if she is the representative of Baretoria or the second princess. I don't permit this guy who injures my important people.

“Na, Nanaa, quite an impolite man! Chief director Delrogello! This is an international problem!” Venu

“Hii, please forgive it! His Highness Craft! Why are you acting like this so suddenly!” Delrogello

“Craft-niisan, it is necessary to hear the self introductions, though your feelings are understood” Efrika

For the sake of soothing the angry Venu, both Delrogello and Efrika became upset and began to admonish me. These two people don't seem to understand, why I concede this.



“My name is Venusera! I’m Baretoria’s second princess and I have shooting skills.....” Venu

“Then next, how about the samurai girl. Please” Craft

“What? Do you mean me?” Black girl

“Serrriioouuss! Why am I ignored! Ridiculous!” Venu

“It's so. Because you don't have to worry about noise, I ask crisply" Craft

I leave the noisy Venu alone and continued with the next woman.

“Gumumuu, you absolutely want to make it as a problem! No, before that I personal—!” Venu

“Don't raise your voice, person of Baretoria. Without deciding order you started to talk without permission" Craft

“Uh, that's so for certain.....but I to that man.....” Venu

“Then, there won't be a complaint. I have been waiting for a while now here”  
Black girl

The samurai who controlled Venu by just arguments stands up and began to introduce herself with a penetrating voice.

“Wara.....cough. My name is Sasaki Musashi. I come from the eastern country Isamura” Sasaki

Light armor is generally worn in Isamura. The glossy long black-haired girl is wearing it and seeing her face with my sharp observation, it's round and has a pretty and cool impression.

“I’m from the Tokugawa house. My skill is fencing and I'm still undefeated in Isamura” Sasaki

“What? You, why is your name Sasaki Musashi when you’re from the Tokugawa house?” Craft

No, before that no matter how it's seen, she is a princess with a far off dress.....

“That's right. I chose the road of military affairs and abandoned family estate and name. Because of that, I personally gave myself that name. Therefore I am now an ordinary disciplinant—but for some reason I became a marriage candidate” Sasaki

When talking about Tokugawa house, then it should be the family that rules Isamura from generation to generation. After this woman abandoned her family estate.....did she become a samurai?

“The matter of your name is understood, but when you abandoned your family estate, why do you participate in this upbringing study?” Craft

When it isn't for a political marriage, then there is no reason by which I have acquaintance with an individual. For Musashi, this marriage proposal seems not to have an advantage either. When I think so, Musashi began to answer my

doubt bit by bit.

“.....One year ago, Craft-dono annulled the marriage proposal with me. For me at that time, it was the biggest disgrace. Declining without seeing me in a meeting—kuu!” Sasaki

Remembering the memory from that time, Musashi stares at me while grinding her teeth. Wao. She is the princess from Isamura.....

“My father said it to me who grieves of your cowardice and sheds tears.『This is because you're too soft. If you have spare time to sulk, study consequently. Become strong and look back!』” Sasaki

“Such circumstances.....uh?” Craft

“I deserted my female-self and trained myself desperately since that. And finally this chance came.....By all means necessary I will overthrow you Craft-dono, regardless of the marriage!” Sasaki

Everyone in this place nodded after understanding the declaration of the too dignified Musashi. However, isn't this idea strange when you think for a moment?

“Hey Hey! You, didn't your purpose changed? I heard that you want to win against me as a samurai, not as a bride candidate! In fact, that's your final goal!”  
Craft

“Well? Is that a problem?” Sasaki

“What problem.....no, it might be interesting? Uh” Craft

Someone who wants to challenge me and hasn't political marriage as object. It can be said that's a strict custom of Isamura and here we have a tomboyish princess which isn't surprising.

“Isamura girl, I can't understand your idea. Why will you lose the marriage of a lifetime?” Venu

“I already abandoned my female-self, when I decided to walk the way of military affairs. Its satisfying when a former woman who was refused before gets the victory!” Sasaki

“Just now, the end of your words doesn't match your character. Therefore, your countrymen won't like that!" Venu

Why does this hood girl always try to fan someone? Is everything cursed or why such ceremony restriction?

“Hey Venu. Your last sentence is also annoying” Craft

“Nnaa! Where is my tone annoying! This graceful way of talking is....." Venu

“Then the next person. Please introduce yourself” Craft

“Muukyaaaaa!! Remember! I will repay you later!” Venu

I ignored the noisy Venu and talked to the tanned girl who seems taller than me. I easily understood that she is from Bunna because of the pink flower she is wearing on her head and the worn native dress, the only worrisome fact is the huge halberd kept at her side. Is she able to swing it with her hands.....?

“Oo! Finally my turn! I got tired of waiting and got hungry!” Tanned girl

The white-haired Bunna girl raised her dull voice and rises from her seat. Her huge chest is swinging greatly from this little movement. Huge. Tremendously huge. Even Efrika with her tiny breasts looks at this huge chest—

“I’m Meri Jibran! The patriarch of the Jibran family and the granddaughter of old man Mars!” Meri

Declaring impressively, Meri smiles proudly. If my memory is correct, then the Jibran family is the biggest tribe that has settled in Bunna. After all, Meri is also a important person from a royal family like Venu.

“The reason I came here is that my grandpa said there are a lot of delicious dishes here to eat!” Meri

“.....Ha? You want to eat a lot of delicious dishes?” Craft

“Will the specialty of each country come to Dibair? Hehee, it's pleasant!” Meri

As Meri said, the trade in Dibair is certainly active, because we are surrounded by all other countries.....

“Are people from Bunna stupid? With such a thing, it isn't necessary to get married at all!” Venu

“Nnn? You certainly said something strange again.....I said it's fine, so go already old man! Naahaahaahaa!!” Meri

In short even if it's coaxed by a patriarch into not having the intention for the person himself, is it a reason? With Meri's purpose, Bunna also wants a political marriage.

“I can't understand a race that eats insects! Please do not come near to me!” Venu

“You will get accustomed to insects. Like the Bippa Aremajiwaros parasite or



explosive spiders" Meri

"Seriously, please stop talking. Now, let's continue with the last person" Craft

Escape from the phrase that wakes up a provoking memory, I talk to the following candidate. The last three were from Baretoria, Isamura and Bunna, so is the last one from Kurinos?

"Is there someone remaining? Did you forget someone important?" Venu

I ignored Venu who flickers at the corner of my sight and look at another woman. She has two horns on her head. As expected a demi-human—

"Kurinos representative, would you like to? I'm sorry for letting you wait. Now please introduce yourself" Craft

The same red eyes as me and Efrika. Her pretty dark, shoulder-long purple

hair is messy at the back. She has sharp dragon-like eyes and pink lips. I can't separate my mind from her fine skin seen from far away and it shines more beautifully by the light that is coming through the window. She is my type. Seen short her figure is also outstanding and if it's decided only by the appearance simply from everyone in this place, then it will be this woman.

“Wait! What's with me? Isn't it still my turn?” Venu

“Naahaahaahaa! Venu is ignored like cancer!” Meri

“M, My name is Venusera! Correct it!” Venu

The only strange point of this woman, might be her clothes. The leather boots and pants are seen somewhere. Her ragged overcoat and the goggles around her neck are like my own appearance. A person from royalty would wear such clothes.....she seem to disguise herself as me.

“.....Jiii” Purple girl

“Wh, what are you staring so much. It's slightly scary” Craft

“Huhh. That insensible critter didn't notice yet” Purple girl

This dark purple haired girl is sulky somehow and throws a glance at me. Guessing from her way of talking, have I met her somewhere before? Somehow this stinky tone of this woman.....is feeling familiar and pleasant.

“Even if it's unpleasant when we meet later, it was necessary to have said it this morning. Thats forgotten, in the end no one understands—its fine. Therefore only I'm aware of it” Purple girl

The beast woman inhales greatly, before she strikes the desk and stood up. What was said this morning? Perhaps she.....? No, is it as expected?

“By no means will that skink lizard be such a beauty—” Craft

“My name is Kaitos. My specialty is eating. By the way, I also can grow which is highly praised” Kaitos

“.....Ou?” Craft

Strange. Although there was a self-confidence in approximately hearing acuity, I heard it false.

“Ah, I’m sorry. I heard it wrong. Can you say it once again please” Craft

“My name is Kaitos. My specialty is eating. By the way, I also can grow which is highly praised” Kaitos

“Eh, shellfish and vinegar?” Craft

“Different. It’s Kaitos” Kaitos

“And your highest praise is your chest growth?” Craft

“Not only my chest. My face and hips, I grow up anywhere Craft wishes for” Kaitos

“Eh? Ser.....serious Kaitos? Are you the glutton, greedy Kaitos?” Craft

“Yes, that's certainly me. With that, it's enough talk for now” Kaitos

“Ah is that so? Are you really Kaitos? Huh.....that Kaitos.....” Craft

“.....Craft?” Kaitos

“Whaaaatttttt!!” Craft

I! That Kaitos! This beauty my type! My heart is beating!

“What's the matter, Prince! Ca, Calm down! Hii—hhii—Hhuu!!” Delrogello

“UoaaAAAAAAAAAA!! Kill! Someone kill meeee!” Craft

I hit my head five times against the teacher’s desk and 10 times against the blackboard. Nevertheless, my thoughts turned back to normal without accident and my irritated and bitter heart ran wild.

“Kaitoooooss!! Ho, How dare you to trick me! Tricking meee!” Craft

“What are you saying Craft, I didn't trick you. Not noticing is stupider” Kaitos

No No No! I would be aware if I made a contract with a mythical beauty!

“Or rather, why are you the representative of Kurinos country? Explain!” Craft

“You probably know that I was born in Kurinos. There is no problem at all”  
Kaitos

“Even if I know.....I blame you. Confusing me suddenly” Craft

The damage will only increase if I think further about it. I abandoned that thought and talked again. Until now, the other bride candidates should not have any distrust.....

“Why this person.....? After all, my misunderstanding.....?” Craft

“The guess doesn't attach at all though I don't know what you want to do either. Umu, in case of this, I don't seem to be able to win easily” Kaitos

“Naahaahaahaa! Craft

Apparently it was unnecessary to have worried. These guys are likely to come off somewhere comparatively.

“Craft-niisama, hitting his head to that extent.....isn't it painful?” Leona

“Waa.....you're worried” Efrika

To who is Efrika’s sigh that leaked out turned to? It isn't me, uh. Perhaps she is honest.

“Now! Only I remain in this!” Venu

“Everyone, thank you for the self-introductions. Each personal good” Craft

I cracked my hands and the eulogy is sent to the prospective brides who are gathered in this place. Although there was a candidate who doesn't anticipate it either, there should have been a harvest more than the imagination.

“Wait! What is with my turn? I’m Venusera Lloyd Bareto……” Venu

“Formal one stop. People like you want to face me which is the truth” Craft

Speaking frankly, a little while ago, I faced this place with a somewhat amused feeling. Finally, the options everyone chose are left to the corner of my head. However, it is different now. Euphoria that has been forgotten for a long time—resides in my chest like a flame that is heating up.

“All five bride candidates—follow me tightly” Delrogello

My dear cousin Efrika with whom I have an inseparable relationship and made a bet. Samurai Musashi who is a former princess and wants revenge from me. The huge breast girl Meri who loves to eat. And the Admol dragon Kaitos who has a woman’s face now.



“5 people? Maa! It is praiseworthy to include me in the number neatly!" Venu

.....And Venu. Well, there will be a lot of elements that, for better or worse, become interesting even by one. Such a fellow who scratches and turns unexpectedly will easily pilfer the win.

“The chance is given equally. I also will make an effort to meet each one of you" Craft

These guys are interesting, so I will bring them close to completion with my own hand in the future.....but sooner or later only one will be chosen. Surely beyond my imagination, but it is likely to become the best companion.

“Regardless, the selection period seems to be one month.....it is enough in case of that much” Craft

I look forward to approaching them at that time—

“Now! Let's gather together everyone! Our first class!” Craft

One quiet person smiled. Although at the beginning he often said what is essential, I think that just so. Therefore, I declared at the class beginning in a cheerful voice that I'm not accustomed to. I say that's the compromise to the bride candidates. Gentle feelings that I want to build a harmonious relation with them.

“Nevertheless, Nevertheless, what do we do with this person.....” Kaitos

The classroom became quiet and a man under the teacher table holding his

knees. The room was silent, so I'm left alone—I become timid.

“Nii-san, until when will you be sulky?” Efrika

Efrika’s voice is heard through the teacher’s desk. Including me only Efrika, Leona and Kaitos remained in the classroom. Everyone else went out and left me behind.

“Finish this business until afternoon class. Everyone else returned to the dormitory.....” Efrika

“Shit, say that from the start! Thanks for scratching at my disgrace!” Craft

“B, But Niisama. Everyone has a misunderstanding!” Leona

“Ah, Leona! Leona Leona Leona! You're my only ally!” Craft

“Hun, Craft, you idiot. Come out quickly. Before I tear your head into pieces”  
Kaitos

I'm led by the investigation of Leona's sweet voice and stand up after one hour. I saw how Kaitos glared at me, but it lacks force as always.

"How was Kaitos able to become Kurinos's representative again? Didn't Kurinos send someone from the royal family as marriage partner?" Craft

"The princess of Kurinos who was the true marriage partner defaulted. An bombing incident occurred when a smuggler was captured, so they seemed busy with the process afterwards.....huhuu" Kaitos

"Hee, are you serious. We only stayed a little there before we went home....." Craft

I heard that in the past Kurinos received great damage from demi-human hunting by an smuggler from a foreign country. Since then, half of the nation isolated and don't trust any foreigner.....so I had a hard time when we stayed there.

"Which reminds me, we were the guys who caught that smuggler. Didn't that become an excellent commotion?" Craft

“Yes. When we cornered the criminal, we destroyed the royal castle of Kurinos by mistake” Kaitos

“Immediately after, I ran away on Kaitos from the bunch of people that chased us and we left that place.....” Craft

What? That means Kurinos’s redemption for the bombing incident is.....impossible?

“That’s the correct answer, Niisama. However, did you really rage so much?”  
Leona

“As I thought! However I think you had a good intention.....Well... it’s ... that!  
So, How about it?” Efrika

“It’s fine, Kurinos isn't angry. Rather than that, they wish to express their gratitude for annihilating a malignant crime group and no one was wounded by that incident” Kaitos

Hearing that, the sweat on my back drew back. Seriously at that moment, I thought my heart stopped.

“Fufufu, with such circumstances I got the role as Kurinos representative. There won't be a complaint” Kaitos

“It was almost my responsibility that the role as the representative was vacant, so I have the right to complain. But do as you like Kaitos” Craft

“Without saying, that's my intention. My charm is more than enough to charm you” Kaitos

“Charm.....? Come to think about it Kaitos, since when can you transform into this cute form?” Craft

“I change my form by the situation. For the current one, this human state is necessary” Kaitos

“Therefore, you precisely take the form of my favorite type” Craft

Doing it with knowledge, I can't be angry when he does such a perfect transformation. No, particularly can I be angry because I was cheated? Perhaps, I may depend on it.....

“We Admol dragons are soul mates with our contractor. So it's easy to look into the contractor's mind” Kaitos

“Soulmate? Now that you mention it, such a thing was said before. Do you also die if I die?” Craft

On the contrary, I won't die if Kaitos dies. Quite a strange story.

“I agree. Therefore, I’m potentially together with Craft” Kaitos

“I do not mind it, you don’t really have to be a bride candidate right ? You and I are already like family, so do not hesitate to go near me.” Craft

“Efrika, Leona.....did you hear the current remark? This is this man's fault" Kaitos

“My sympathy, Kaitos. Nii-san who hides his embarrassment is hopeless” Efrika

“Eh? Is his embarrassment hidden now? Mumuu, in the bargaining of love, the interior seems to be deep!" Leona

What is said that is confusing? I particularly said something ridiculous. Besides, marriage between me and Kaitos is impossible. Because that guy—

“.....By the way Leona, I have a question to you, the judge” Craft

“Au, a question?” Leona

“Although it's good that you participate as a judge from now on.....but won't there be many harsh things?” Craft

Those candidates had a light tone in the self-introduction.....because political marriage is entwined, while we should think that they come here shouldering the destiny of their country.

“You choose, so you possibly will do something. The kind of imitation where I flatter you, the judge, to grasp your weakness.....” Craft

“I don't care. I, I want to work hard for my important elder brother!” Leona

My words are interrupted by Leona who shouts powerfully.



“I’m sickly for a long time.....which is pathetic, because I only make trouble for Craft-niisama and Efrika-anesama. The, Therefore only this time, I will be Niisama’s strength by all means!” Leona

Leona’s eyes that look up at my face show a strength of unwavering will to keep the secret. Foolish Leona, for thinking that your existence is annoying for me and Efrika. For us, you—are our dear important younger sister.

“.....Understood. Okay, I recognize. Your resolution is firmly received” Craft

I don't oppose any longer. If Leona decided to rush into action voluntarily, I want to watch it as her elder brother. The role as good older brother suits me well.

“My goodness, you’re extremely obedient. That's unusual for Craft-niisan” Efrika

“What are you thinking about me? I’m clearly the prince who has a proper heart” Craft

There is no persuasive power in this thin remark and both Efrika and Kaitos smile wryly while looking at each other. Does only Leona believe me in that situation, because she stares at me with bright eyes.

“Now, the thing that I wanted to ask you was heard, so do we go eat slowly?”  
Craft

Crushing some time in the classroom, it gradually became time for lunch. And because I shared my breakfast today, did my stomach became empty earlier than normal?

“Tentatively there is a dining room in Bremfai, but it is crowded because it’s combined with the dormitory” Efrika

“That's fine. I don't want to live a student life, though I’m a bit interested in the dining room” Craft

I'm aware of the things around me, because I received education from a private tutor inside the castle. Because of having no friends, I grew up to such a bitter man.....and I always thought that I want to experience the culture of a school when I have the chance.

"Then, I'll follow Niisama!" Leona

"Ou, then let's eat the set meal together. You probably buy meals in the cafeteria with meal tickets" Craft

You buy meals in the cafeteria with meal tickets. A device like a ticket vending machine is installed there and it seems you can choose what you want to eat. Although I don't understand it very well, it seems to be a popular eating method.

"Wait, Nii-san. It's time for Leona's medicine, so she will return to the castle with me" Efrika

I, who pulled Leona's hand and try to advance cheerfully, am blocked by

Efrika. This third wheel, I want to send her flying given the circumstances, but it can't be done now.

“Oh, thats right. I’m sorry elder brother.....I really believed that we would eat lunch together” Leona

“Don't worry about it, but let's eat dinner together at dinner” Craft

Leona narrowed her eyes happily, when I said so softly. And though we could continue for eternity, my hunger has slowly reached the limit.

“Huhuu, Leona I will make an extraordinary and delicious medical meal” Efrika

“Yess! I am really looking forward to it, because Efrika’s meals are very delicious” Leona

“Excellent Leona. Even so, Efrika, Leona is relying on you” Craft

“Of course Nii-san. I look forward to afternoon class” Efrika

“Yes. It will be really enjoyable” Craft

At present, while I see Leona leave the classroom with Efrika, I started to chuckle in my mind.

“Kukuku. The morning was a little confusing, but my counterattack will start later.....” Craft

“Wait, Craft. Have you forgotten my existence a while ago?” Kaitos

“Yeah, because I felt that you were a really bad person” Craft

“Stop your nonsense. If you have free time, then let's go to the dining room together” Kaitos

Standing up from her seat, Kaitos walks up to my side. Even if he has a human form on purpose, it is a strange feeling seeing this guy walk on two legs.

“You always eat strange meals. No, but this appearance is the first time.....right?” Craft

“Correct. A meal with a beauty of your type—are you filled with emotion?”  
Kaitos

“Ha? What are you saying?” Craft

When I first looked at this form, her chest danced, which was nice.

“With any appearance you are still the good old Kaitos. This form is just a little fresh” Craft

“.....Huhuu, I see. Even if it's so, Craft is only mine” Kaitos

Kaitos has a smile on her face and seems pleased. After all, I can't understand this guy.

“Uumu. With a child, will such worry increase?” Craft

“What are you grumbling about? Now, hurry up!” Kaitos

My idea is interrupted while my arm is pulled forcibly and Kaitos opened the door in a hurry. He seems considerably hungry and glares with bright eyes, while dashing out to the corridor.

“Wait Kaitos. I’m really hungry, so do we need to run through this corridor?”  
Craft

“Hurrying isn't a method. I have my highly praised growth ability” Craft

By the trot, Kaitos advanced in front of me and wearing the same overcoat as me. Hey Hey, we're like lovers who wear the same clothes and chase each other.

“I assume it's fine that you take the shape of a human. But why did you specially dress like me?” Craft

“Efrika had prepared outfits for me. However, frill clothes don't suit me”

Kaitos

There is no such thing. On the other hand, when she wears such an dress, she would look marvelous.

“And when I told her to prepare clothes that are easy to move inside like that of the knight leader, these clothes were presented" Kaitos

“Hee, was it so.....does the knight leader has the same clothes as me?” Craft

“Umu. He seems to enjoy dressing a life-size doll. Good Craft” Kaitos

Emm, Kaitos. What was good? To me, the knight leader is a fool, simply exposing his feelings under the daylight.

“Moreover, I’m aware of a heart-breaking reality that Craft has grown up" Kaitos

“I grow up by such a dirty reality" Craft



Kaitos and I keep walking, while joking around with each other. It is a strange feeling talking with Kaitos in his human form, but it is unexpectedly not so bad.

“What do you think Craft? Do you look admiringly at my pretty face?” Kaitos

“What are you saying you pseudo girl. Next you want me to get on you and we do horse riding or what?” Craft

Horse riding is ridiculous. At that time, this guy's annoying face seems very funny.

“Na, aa.....wh, when you get on me.....it will be quicker! I still can't lay eggs yet!” Kaitos

“Ha? It doesn't matter whether you can lay eggs or not. Or rather, you're really oviparous” Craft

“Guuu.....! You idiooot! You big idiot! Prepare yourself!” Kaitos

“Wa, Wait a moment Kaitos! Don’t bite me in your human form!” Craft

In case of various forms of Kaitos, this form is lovely. If such a spectacle is seen, then my whereabouts in Bremfai academy will vanish!

“That's bad Kaitos! I will go ahead!” Craft

“Nuu? Wait! I want to bite you! I want to bite your head!” Kaitos

“What's with your remark!” Craft

I must defend my body from the approaching danger, so I need to run through the passage as good as I can. However, he will surely catch up the way things are going. Although it's a little tiresome.....only I can use it.

“Magic control transmission. Change into thunder magic—leg reinforcement completed. The preparation of my legs has been finished!” Craft

Responding to my voice, a dazzling purple lighting wraps around my feet. With this technique I even surpass the speed of the thunder tiger in the jungle.

“You! Craft, I will remember this! Craaffttt!” Kaitos

I run away from Kaitos’s angry voice by passing through the corridor at full speed. A whirlwind is created and I sometimes passed some students who received the gust from me dashing past them. Although I passed through Leona and Efrika who were chatting happily on the way, they didn't notice me because I was too fast. Leona shouldn't have been surprised by the current impact.....

“It finally came into my view” Craft

I felt a little uneasy for a moment, but my destination finally appeared in my sight. I directly entered into Bremfai academy to the place where I received the explanation from Delrogello. There is no crystal workmanship, but a gorgeous crest is carved into the door—this seems to be the entrance of the dining room.

“Alright! I have arrived!” Craft

*Gigiii* I raise the brake to stop and the floor is burning. Although it's possible to run fast with magic reinforcement, it's a problem how to stop.

“At any rate, I arrived. Let's enter inside quickly” Craft

I saw several students opening their eyes wide and opening their mouths, I disregarded them and gave a lot of care to the door. With a bang is the door opened and I see the whole dining room. Several long tables are lined up in rows and many students come and go in this narrow place. Incredible, many things appeared into my view.

“Regrettable, it's only impressive by the situation. First of all, let's buy a meal ticket” Craft

I'm really excited, so I queue up at the entrance of the line. There are five vending machines, so the line isn't so long. After I restrained my excitement and looked around the dining room, my turn came with surprising swiftness.

"Oo! There is a variety.....so is it expensive for a moment?" Craft

Sova udon only costs 600. Because the real thing isn't seen at all, dining out in the town shouldn't be somewhat pricy. After all, I was perplexed a little, so I choose Leona's set meal for 900. The fact that there are menus such as Craft set meal, Efrika set meal is as I thought, originated from royal connection.

"I put money in this hole, before I push here.....hou, is this the meal ticket?"  
Craft

I put out a coin from my purse and throw it into the slot before I pushed the button and a piece of paper has come out. It was a long blue paper with Leona's set meal printed on it and next, I need to go to the counter.

“Hey, do I only transfer it here?” Craft

I followed the crowd and heard multiple voices of aunts who were busy behind the counter—

“Haiyo.....well! Are you perhaps Prince Craft?” Lunch lady

“Ah, yes. Even so.....how do you know?” Craft

“I already know it! The reason is that you look similar to King Zefirio when he was young! Oh dear! The only difference is the look!” Lunch lady

Seeing my face, the cafeteria aunt seems to be in high spirits now while working. A person who knows my father well when he was young will directly know who am I from my identity.

“One Leona special! Although there seems to be various bad rumors, you need to work hard!” Lunch lady

“Thank you a lot. Well, I work hard moderately” Craft

To some extent, it's pre-made and the set meal put on the plate came out quicker than I expected. When I see the received meal, there are several kind of sandwiches with smoked duck lit in wine and salad and Korun soup that is based on Sorghum. It's a little high-quality, but it isn't quantitatively so bad. A dessert is also attached, which is nice.

“Where do I want to eat now? Hmm, is there an empty place” Craft

At this time, it's crowded and nowhere is a quiet place.

“Oh, there is a free place. Ah, there are some students! Shall I sit next to them?” Craft

I look around and discovered a table with a five people girls group. They are

all students from Dibair. Foreign students are considerably awkward and there might be no problem with a fellow Dibair student, so I tried to go towards them.....

“Uwaa! That prince, did he really come here?” Girl 1

“It’s not just about the training department that tires us, but are you willing to help us ?” Girl 2

“If you see as a woman, there is no distinction and even that rumored savage demi-human was real.....” Girl 3

Do they think that I don't hear it or do they say it on purpose so that I hear it? Leaving a tasteless sharp remark behind, the girls left the table with a cramped smile. The whole table is purposely presented to me.....no, for a popular man.

“.....Haa, he might cry because he is disliked so much” Girl 4

Although it might be already too late, I thrust the girl’s group aside even if the



rumor spreads and I snatched a seat away by force. I don't really like to sit on a seat that became vacant after all, but I don't want to walk around in the spare time to find another table either.....

“Heeyy! Senseiii! Here Here! Heree!” Meri

“Hmm? This voice has a Bunna accent.....Meri?” Craft

The voice belongs to Meri, the representative of Bunna and a student of the bride training study. She sat all alone at a table that is overflowing with dishes that are put there.

“OiOi, do you eat that all alone” Craft

“Hehee. Did you search for a place to eat? In that case, here is free!” Meri

Meri moved the pile of empty dishes aside noisily to the edge of the table. There is more than enough space for one person. Let's depend on her goodwill obediently.

“Then I will sit here. Meri, are you alone here?” Craft

“Yes. I normally eat more than others! That's why there is always so much space. Naahaahaahaa!!” Meri

It becomes insufficient for a moment without thrusting it.

“That's regrettable. There would be a lot of people who wanted to go with you.....” Craft

Naturally, Bunna's students are supposed to be enrolled in Bremfai.....but something is strange. Although the Bunna people stand out from their characteristic clothing and brown skin, they are not found nearby. Rather, there are no Bunna students in the dining room.

“Ah.....Actually I've been calling a couple of times already, but I wish I could

see them eating this amount in the people of the same town. Ahahaa, I'm going to be tipped off by my grandfather" Meri

Meri whispers to me and hypocrites so that no one around can't hear it. Along with that, her huge boobs are hitting my shoulder—uh, let's keep silent.

"I think that there is nothing to be seen at the time of occupying this desk, but it's okay" Craft

"Let's keep this a secret Sensei! Around this time Oji-san is noisy that I must lose weight" Meri

"Lose weight?, You're slim enough. You're slim, except for a part" Craft

As for her chest, I cannot say anything because I tasted the volume just now. *MuniMuni* is far from *FunyonFunyon* soft feeling.....thank you Meri.

"Naahaahaahaahaa! Gentle teacher! Say that to my grandfather someday!" Meri

Meri feels good about my words and returned in a good mood to her meal. Because she ate this amount, I was clearly suspicious if she can gobble it up.....

“Oh, you eat cleanly unexpectedly. Besides, you're well mannered" Craft

“Hehee. It is bad for the people who made the meals and even if it is a delicious food I would like to thank them. But if it's this kind of etiquette, I think the people from Isamura are far better” Meri

“Isamura? I have visited several times, but it was certainly only stiff people" Craft

When eating, they especially sit straight and eat with a wood branch called chopsticks. At first it was hard to get used to it. Well, that is a good memory for now.

“Well, there is no chance to see it here. Even though there are Isamura students, there are no chopsticks.....” Craft

“That's not the case. Hey sensei, over there” Meri

Meri spoke and pointed at something, while I lead my sandwich to my mouth. When I look at it, there is a vacant space in one place in the flow of the crowd. Apparently, there is a person who is kneeling on the floor and eats its meal.

“.....If I’m not mistaken, then its Sasaki Musashi from our class” Craft

“Because I can see her too, I don't think it's a mistake, Craft-sensei” Meri

Under the roar of the loudly groaning public, the samurai of Isamura was eating in a dignified sitting position. Because she is originally a princess, her posture is fondly even if I see it.

“Umu. Dibair’s river fish is fat and really delicious.....” Meri

Does she use chopsticks that she brought with her and the spectacle that only the grilled fish is neatly made to the bone is amusing.....and frequent exclamation voices were leaked from the surrounding people.

“She is very old-fashioned. I never saw anything that is so frightening” Craft

“Its funny. I want her to teach me how to use chopsticks” Meri

*Nichichi* Meri laughs. Occupying a desk here and Musashi’s mat are standing out. In this way, I will notice the food scenery of the remaining girls.

“Hey Meri, have you seen Venu?” Craft

“Hmm? Which reminds me have I seen Venu?” Meri

You haven't seen her? It's hard to believe that rowdy woman is eating alone.....

“By the way, why is Craft-sensei alone? You're the prince of this country" Meri

“That's a very good question, but I think you'll see the reaction around us"  
Craft

“The surrounding reactions? What?" Meri

“Everybody always looks at me and talks behind my back. That's the way it is"  
Craft

Even female students disliked to sit with me at a table escape away from me and hate me. Thus, Bremfai science and magic academy is bad. Most of them are students of the aristocracy class, so they don't harass me directly.....it wasn't a good mood, a while ago.

“Hoh, you're disliked sensei. Did you do something wrong?" Meri

“It is bad that I didn't do anything. Because I left my own country" Craft

“Nahahaa! Is that something like that!? It seems tough to be a prince" Meri

“You are the same. Besides that, what do you think of me?" Craft

“Eh? My teacher?" Meri

I'm rumored as the lazy Prince in this continent. Even though everyone seems to be alarmed if they meet me for the first time, Meri's attitude towards me is normal.....no, it's rather favorable.

"Don't you really hate me? You don't have to be too careful—" Craft

"Why do I should hate teacher? It doesn't matter what others think! My impression of actually seeing you isn't bad" Meri

Meri stops her meal and turns a warm smile to me.

"I thought Sensei was an interesting person. So I want to make friends and more!" Meri

"OiOi.....I'm overwhelmed. I'm not going to return this easily" Craft

There was no hesitation and Meri returned the answer that I wanted. To be



honest, I was worried whether I could get along with the bride candidates peacefully from now on.....but I don't need to worry. Meri will surely be a nice good mood maker for the class.

“.....Thank you Meri” Craft

“Hmm? Did I do anything to get your thanks?” Meri

There is no awareness and Meri roars loudly. It's natural.....she's a good woman.

“But how much do you want to get along with, aren't you a little too defenseless?” Craft

“Muhou.....biii? U, Uwaaa, I'm sorry! I've been close to you for a while now!” Meri

Remembering that she was pressing her proud chest against, let Meri move away from me confusingly.

"It is different! I didn't mean to come here like that!" Meri

"You suddenly have a pale face....." Craft

Meri shakes her big body while trying to explain something. I opened my mouth to ask the true meaning—that moment.

"Crrrrraaaaaffffttttttt!" Kaitos

A thundering roar pierces through the dining room like rumbling. I completely forgot the existence of this guy.

".....Na, Naa Craft-sensei. Somehow he seems angry, isn't he?" Meri

"Yes. To my trouble, he is an emotionally unstable person" Craft

The roar came from the entrance of the dining room. I understand it without looking. Kaitos with his purple hair and sharp fangs is looking for me. If he finds me, it's the end.

“Muu! I found you! There you are Craaffttt!” Kaitos

“Oh, you already found me. Don't do that, Kaitos” Craft

Extraordinary visual acuity or unparalleled sense of smell.....I have been discovered easily.

“Don't move, Craft! I'll bite you right away!” Kaitos

It was early and Kaitos was leaping on the floor. In a straight line like a bullet at a formidable fast speed. Moreover, her mantle shakes in the air and her huge purple wings jump out from the inside. He's slowly returning to the fighting. It

may be awful unless you move the place quickly.

“Cool your head, baka Kaitos! Where do you think you are!” Craft

I slipped my body under the desk to evade the gliding Kaitos’s tail by hairsbreadth. As it is, the chair is skillfully passed through and at the same time, the plate with my meal is picked up quickly. Even though I have not eaten my dessert yet, I will be caught!

“Yowaaaaaaa!! Whaaaaaattt!” Meri

At the same time I rushed out with my plate, I heard Meri's scream from behind. Probably because I avoided it, Kaitos would have decided to dive into Meri that was next to me. I am a little worried, but with Meri's natural cushion, it's definitely safe.

“Gumee, Craft! W, What the hell is this? *Funifunipoyon*.....oh, soft” Kaitos

“Ahyahyahyaa! Stop tickling me!” Meri

“Damn it, Kaitos! Why do you always do this!” Craft

I rush out of the dining room while enduring the bitter tears that overflow. If I don't hide somewhere and eat my dessert, my head will totally be eaten.

“Where are you, Craft! Damn, he got away!” Kaitos

From behind the door, there are countless roars and Kaito's disappointing voice was heard. I hope the students don't panic by that uproar.....I guess it's too late.

“No No, it's not a case of people worrying. In this situation, where is the right place to hide?” Craft

I am not aware of the structure of Bremfai and I don't know the perfect hiding place.

“Well, after all, he isn't over there!” Kaitos

By chance, did the onlookers who gather because of the commotion of the dining room build a mass, so I slip through the crowd skillfully and aim at a certain place. There is no way that Kaitos would enter the sanctuary.

“.....It isn't such a big deal" Craft

I turn around the corner of the corridor, where the staff room is at the end. I was saved because I checked it with Delrogello in advance.

“Here! Men's Toilet!" Craft

Women's prohibition. The last paradise that only men were allowed to enter.....that's the men's restroom. Even though Kaitos is a biologically female, she wouldn't find my scent from her.

“The only thing I dislike is that I don't want to eat my dessert in a place like this” Craft

I think it's a hundred times better than the rest of the Rusanas’s prestigious school.

“I will immediately go to the toilet.....” Craft

I open the toilet door with my plate in one hand. At the same time, the door of the women's restroom was opened. Then, a head wrapped in a black hood roughly came out from the door and checked left and right. Hmm? This hood head.....or rather that face—

“Venu, what are you doing?” Craft

“.....Ah” Venu

Venu’s yellow eyes that turned around captured my gaze. To look at her open mouth and her eyes that opened in amazement.....she seems to have received a considerable shock.

“A, Aah! Aaaaah! Rude Princceeee?” Venu

“Oi Oi, looking at a person's face as if he is a monster.....what rude Prince”  
Craft

“Nananaa! Why are you in such a place!” Venu

“This is in front of the toilet. Aren't you a bit strange?” Craft





“Uu.....t, th.....that's true! I of all people, ohohohohoo!!” Venu

Venu comes out of the toilet while stumbling whether she flinched because of me. Why is she turning both hands behind.

"Are you hiding something behind you?" Craft

"Hahii!! I, I don't know what you're meaning!" Venu

"I don't understand, why are you panicking so much?" Craft

"It's a breach of privacy! Even if it's the prince, it's private....." Venu

"Silent. Just show me!" Craft

It is man's nature to want to see what is concealed. So I get around to Venu's back.

"Noooo!! What are you doing! You pervert!" Venu

"Saying pervert! Wh, what are you saying.....?" Craft

What was hidden behind Venu was just a plate. It is the same shape as the meal plate I have, so it was probably gotten in the dining room. So, Venu was eating her meal in this toilet?

“Hee, that's the reason why I didn't see you in the cafeteria” Craft

Because there was a concern to show-off, the students of the home country surely domineer ahead. But the thing that was hidden in the toilet is the opposite, maybe. If you were to control yourself to avoid an uproar—she is a humble fellow unexpectedly.

“It, it was seen.....a, ahahaa, its already over” Venu

Venu collapses with both hands and knees on the floor. Did she received some damage?

"I don't understand it somehow, but don't worry" Craft

"Don't worry about it? You know how I feel about you!" Venu

Venu stares at my face. She has an expression that seems to have begun to weep with large tears in her eyes. Haaa? Was she shocked that I saw the plate?

"No No No! I know nothing, but I'm the same! Look!" Craft

"Eh? You're the same.....?" Venu

"Look, I also came to eat my meal at the toilet" Craft

I show my own plate in front of Venu. The situation is different, but if she looks at this, Venu will be delighted a bit.

"Ah.....no way, is it really you?" Venu

“Yes. That's why I don't blame you for eating at the toilet, I know how you feel" Craft

“.....M, My feeling known.....? You, too.....? Prince, you.....?" Venu

Shaking and trembling, Venu’s body stumbles. Is this a scrape.....? The foot is lowered half a step when I think to take some distance instinctively. But to prevent me from escaping, Venu suddenly spreads her hands—

“Waaaai!! You were also a companion!" Venu

In no time, she hugged me. A fluffy and soft feel wraps me and Venu’s joyful voice is heard.

“Oohhooohoo! I seem to have misunderstood you a little!" Venu

“Hee? Ah, yes. Thank you” Craft

"It will be hard for each other, but I will do my best. Someday, absolutely, I will admit it!" Venu

".....? So, is it?" Craft

Separately I don't want to stand out, but I will keep it here.

"The matter of my name is also the result of sticking to my stubbornness. Huhuu, thinking that way, I have a fondness for people who call me Venu!"  
Venu

She is willing to do something by herself. It's funny, but what is this disgusting feeling.

"Well then, Craft-sama. I'm looking forward to afternoon class" Venu

"Ah, wait! Can I ask you something?" Craft

I don't know why..... but there was something I wanted to confirm, absolutely one thing. Because it felt that it will clear out what that suspicious feeling in my chest is.

“You—why do you want to marry me?" Craft

“.....Why? That's natural isn't it" Venu

Venu's clothes flutter around lightly, like a servant—and she put my hand.

“To let the people of Baretorica recognize my existence.....just that" Venu

“To recognize.....you, by any chance?" Craft

“Huhuu, then excuse me. I'll see you later” Venu

Venu has dashed away beside me without stopping. I was glad to be fine, but I

blurted out a little bit.

“Make Baretoria’s people recognize her existence? Venu, are you serious?”  
Craft

Eating her meal at the toilet and the remark from just now, maybe Venu—a certain hypothesis hit my mind. I think it is a ridiculous idea, but I can not explain it otherwise.

“Even though she is a princess.....is she hated by the people?” Craft

There is a mountain of Baretoria’s people in the dining room. If Venu is disliked, it is no mistake that she ran away to the toilet.

“But why is it so? To be disliked by royalty.....” Craft



However, there is an example called me and therefore it is not a totally impossible story.

“Is that the meaning why she said we are companions—” Craft

I think and drop my consciousness into the sea of thought. Less than a moment was my guard down.....

“Cccrraaaaffffttttt” Kaitos

As a result, I allowed the creeping sign to approach me from behind.

“.....Ouu, Kaitos. You’re late” Craft

When I realize, it's already too late. My body and both hands are wrapped by her long tail.

“T, TaaaiiiIIII!” Craft

Her face and body are still in human state, but with the wings blurring out, she is almost half dragon half human!

“Gugigigii! This amountttt.....!”

Not good! I can't try to escape, because I'm not an enemy for Kaitos's power who is a former dragon!

“Hahaha, I caught you! I won't let you go! If you move even a little, I can't guarantee your life, Craft!” Kaitos

"If I die, you will die either! Hasty Kaitos!" Craft

More than that, I'm the same as a death row inmate waiting for the final time. I have no choice but to be left to Kaitos.

"I feel relieved, Craft. I won't kill you.....now" Kaitos

Kaitos opens her small mouth while remaining in his half beast state. In his mouth, his sharp fangs are shining and his pink tongue was full with saliva.

"Huhuhu, I will fully savor you" Kaitos

"St, Stooopppp!" Craft

My scream is in vain and Kaitos bites my head. Bite, lick, wet head.....it keeps going forever.

“.....GajiGajiGaji” Kaitos

Like the time when I gave him a feast, Kaitos flaps his wings from being pleased.

“Okay, I will remember this.....” Craft

I endure the feeling of wanting to cry and weep and swear my vengeance to Kaitos.

“Huh, idiot. Originally you can't play games against me” Kaitos

“Say whatever you want, Kaitos. I'm a man who always returns the debt”  
Craft

Ten minutes until afternoon class starts. I falter to the bluff as much as I can, but I say no to a few things.

“Hou? Then, I will make a loan that cannot be returned.....with these fangs”  
Kaitos

“Ah, hey! Stop! U, Uwaaaaa!!” Craft

Ten more minutes. My hell-like lunch break was not to end yet.

## Chapter 3: First class of the bride training study

“.....So what? What the hell happened?” Efrika

“Aah? Did you see something?” Craft

I sat on a chair In the Bride Training Study classroom, poking a desk with a stick.

“Do you see what you're saying with a bite mark on your face?” Efrika

“Huuh.....idiots” Leona

Lunch break was over. Four people were in the classroom - Leona, Kaitos, Efrika and I. That's right, it's the same as this morning.

"Absolutely. It was too much to scratch Nii-san's face, Kaitos” Efrika

Efrika had entered the classroom and upon seeing my face, changed her expression and jumped at me. It would become serious if a scar remains, so she healed me with a recovery spell.

"Kaitos-chan! Did you know?" Leona

"You're wrong Leona. It is Craft fault for hurting my pure heart" Kaitos

"What! When did I hurt you!" Craft

"Don't get excited, Nii-san. Here, I will heal you" Efrika

The moment the light emitted from Efrika's palm melted into my wound, the pain on my face disappeared. It is as good as ever. If only her character would only be good, like this.....hey.

"Now, Nii-san. The injury has been healed, so do you have an explanation? "  
Efrika

Efrika, who finished treating me, was angry and has her hands on her waist. It is nice to see her breasts shaking as she change her posture.....but I don't care

what she said.

“Enhanced running in the corridor, fighting in the dining hall, half dragonization of your contracted legendary beast...you made too much noise on the first day" Efrika

“Hah! You two left me alone with Kaitos! Your fault!” Craft

“That's not the problem!" Efrika

Efrika scoffs with a smack. Well, did I press a bothersome switch?

“.....Why? Why doesn't Nii-san think about my feelings?" Efrika

“Feelings.....? What feelings?" Craft

I really have no idea. I'll try to fool her again, playfully. I was trying to raise my face when saw tear stains on Efrika's face.



“I.....I'm betting on this opportunity, so, uuu.....even if it's not a big deal for Nii-san, it's all for me.....” Efrika

“Uu, guu.....Efrika.....” Craft

A drops of tear fall on the floor. I.....I hated this for a long time. I don't know why, but my heart is aching and my whole body is trembling from frustration and irritation.

“Hurry up, please.....don't deprive me of my last possibility.....uuu.....hiiku”  
Efrika

“U, Understand! Hey, I understand you endless weeper! Wipe away your tears! Damn it! ” Craft

I was upset, but I hold my handkerchief against Efrika’s face. Whether such behavior was funny, Leona is leaking a laugh.

“Don't laugh, Leona! I just don't want to see a crying face that is similar to my face! Hey, hey! Don't laugh at me, Efrika! I'll kill you!” Craft

“N.....huhuhuu, forgive me, Nii-san. I'm so happy." Efrika

Efrika receives my handkerchief and wipes away her tears. And when she put my handkerchief secretly into her dress, she winks and smiles.

“Well, I will think about it for a while now. Is that okay?" Efrika

“Yes. It seems like you knew it and got the most from it" Craft

“You are a good brother, Craft-nisama! And Efrika-aneesama? Won't you return the handkerchief now...?" Leona

“Huhuhuu, what are you saying Leona?" Efrika

With a fearless smile, Efrika avoided Leona's words.

“Oh dear. You're trouble with Efrika, Craft" Kaitos

“Leave it alone. The other candidates will come soon, so please keep quiet"  
Craft

If you listen carefully, you could hear faint footsteps from behind the door. The number of people are.....one, two, three. It seems that everyone had arrived together. Almost on time, they're serious.

"Excuse me" Musashi

*Gigii* the door opens with a old sound. Musashi in armor, came in first, followed by a yawning Merry. Venu came in a few seconds after them.

"Maa? Everyone already getting along!" Craft

"Unlike the abroad students, we are all locals students. So we don't have to prepare for the dormitory" Venu

Because I heard many strange things today, the brightness of Venu is strangely scratchy. Moreover, the three people scattered without sitting near each other. It seems that there is still a lot of openings.

“Osshaa! Craft-sensei! We're all here, so let's start the class quickly!” Meri

“Oh, you're really motivated Meri. Then, shall we start?” Craft

Meri was seated in the front row side by side with Leona and Efrika. Such a honest and cheerful person is really comfortable looking at.

“I'll say it once again, I'm Craft. You can call me sensei, or with any honorifics, I don't really mind it., I'll call everyone by their name as well” Craft

“Please wait! Why are you calling me by my nickname?” Venu

“Very good question Venu. Because it's easy to call, and it's cute” Craft

However, when I call her Venu it feels slightly different from a nickname, so I said such a thing. The mouth of Venu is rising gladly as an evidence.

“Cu, Cute.....? But, I am beautiful rather than cute” Venu

“Yes. If there are no objection, please prepare your notebooks, everyone”

If I stop for this trivial matter, I can't do what I want to do. I write letters with a small cane made of gunnigan on the black board made of mana gear tree. It's a very different from writing a letter per brushstroke. I wrote the characters for "Craftology" in big lettering. It was the lesson I would teach about, from now on.

"Spelling of name, Age, Birthday. Height and weight.....I don't care, but this is the base. " Craft

When I shake the small cane, its projects on the blackboard in a blink of an eye. The small cane of Gunnigan can project the thought in one's head seems to be popular among teachers.

"Naa! What is this? Character briefly.....! " Venu

"Oh, is this the first time you've seen this? Magic tools are really rare in Baretoria" Craft

While feeling a little fun with Venu's initial reaction of, I continue writing on

the board.

“Just like that. Please look at the other profile lightly. It's not that important”  
Craft

“Emm.....having a contracted mythical beast and using it mainly.....what is a contracted mythical beast?” Venu

“OiOi. You know what Venu, you guys don't have much knowledge about other countries.” Craft

Since there is almost no exchange between the countries other than Dibair, I was starting to understand that there will be some differences in knowledge and perception.....which is terrible.

“.....Alright, this a good opportunity. I will explain the culture of each country at the end of the lesson.” Craft

“What is the culture of each country?” Leona

“Okay Leona. It's a bit troublesome but for one month from now I will explain the terms everytime there is a need of explanation ” Craft

Also, acquaintance of each other's culture may deepen the relationship between these girls. Even though it would be troublesome, for me to enjoy teaching after this, I would need to eliminate these obstacles.

“That's right! Then I will study too!” Leona

“I don't mind. In this class, there will be no jury needed.....” Craft

For Leona, who was confined in the castle, it's a priceless opportunity to know about other countries. Even with my poor explanation, I'm sure it will be useful for the future.

“Craft-sensei, I don't want to know about the cultures of the other countries”  
Venu

“Listen, Venu. It is necessary to have the experience of the other country widely if you want to become the Dibair’s Queen. I traveled to each country enduringly for the whole past year” Craft

I didn't really think about such a difficult thing, but... I'll keep it that way.

“.....I understand. There seems to be a proper circumstance, if you say so"

Venu

“Okay, I will continue if there are no other complaints. Lets start with Kurinos"

Craft

Swing the small cane I draw a map of Rusanas on the board. Drawing a line by hand, I write Kurinos on it. It is faster to actually use your hand than to think about the characters.

“Kurinos is a terrain surrounded by snowy mountains. There are various mythical beasts living in those mountains. The people of Kurinos have contracted with those mythical beasts and enriched their lives by living together. They can call the mythical beast that they signed a contract with"

Craft

“I've heard something like that. There is a pure beast and that beast can't coexist!" Venu

“That's right. Most of the people from Kurinos are beasts who have the strength of a mythical beast and they are born with some characteristics of



animals. The horns that are growing on Kaitos's head are exactly that" Craft

Because Kaitos transforms with his own abilities, it is different from real Kurinos people but let's use him for explanation. It will be easier to chat about the true nature of Kaitos.

"Existing mythical beasts are rare among races and seem to be sacred to the people of Kurinos" Craft

Ironically, because of their rarity, they can see the evil in someone. Now most of the mythical beasts are hunted by smugglers and the remaining tribes are few.

"Mythical beast—there is no real evidence, but rumors are heard" Musashi

Finally, Musashi who had been silent since the start of the class, opened her mouth. She was something to worry about, because her eyes are directed

towards Kaitos.

“Then, what type of mythical beast did Kaitos-dono contracted with?”  
Musashi

“Mee? My mythical beast.....?” Kaitos

“It is unlikely that Kaitos-dono is an ordinary person. I see that you were quite a expert” Musashi

I'm sorry, but she is my mythical beast.....but I can not say that. Naturally, does Kaitos have no contracted mythical beast and it's bad if it's investigated.

“Ah, Musashi. That's.....” Craft

I think about how to explain it, but Musashi opens her mouth again.

“According to the story I heard.....you certainly will be from the tribe called King of mythical beasts, right? If there is a chance, I would like to have a fight with you by all means" Musashi

“Musashi, I'm sorry, but that's not true. I'm an Admol dragon....." Kaitos

Kaitos squeezes his voice quietly and looking down with his eyes. It is unreasonable. Anyway, Admol dragons.....

“Due to extinction, it's been a long time since we were referred to as the King of Mythical Beasts." Kaitos

“What? Is that true?" Musashi

A mythical beast that don't exist in this world anymore - Admol dragons, but was only true for the public. The only surviving admol dragon—is the princess of mythical beasts who lives with me.

“.....Yeah, no doubt" Kaitos

“Are you the only one left? Kaitos-dono, if possible talk more about it....."  
Musashi

“Hey, Musashi. She doesn't want to talk about this. And will be no opportunity to fight anyway" Efrika

Continuing with this story is painful for Kaitos. It's a topic devoted to Efrika, who cared about him.

“Muu, but the legendary rumored mythical beast—the secret of its strength.....” Musashi

“Don't forget that you're in class now, Musashi. We will end this talk now and I will continue!" Craft

When I strike my hand on the desk, everyone looks up at me. I'm afraid I will manage to mess up this. Thank you, Efrika.

“After talking about the North Country we will continue with the South Country. So it will be Bunna’s turn” Craft

“Good! I was waiting! Hehee, I'm looking forward to it!" Meri

Seeing the smiling figure of Meri, I enclose Bunna drawn on the board, in a circle.

"Bunna is a country made up of numerous tribes. It is considered to be the smallest of the five countries, and the degree of civilization is also low, but it actually has the highest level of culture" Craft

"I don't want to hear that. Even if civilization is high, then Baretorian is developing a better science!" Venu

"Simply a big-headed Baretorian will think that so." Efrika

"Naa! Take this back! I can't forgive you for insulting Baretorian!" Venu

Her confidence in her country leaves Venu wanting to scream...loudly. Patriotism is valued but she will have a difficult time as a royal if she couldn't withstand this much...

"Don't interfere Efrika. And Venu, I don't want to say that Bunna is higher than Baretorian particularly. However, Bunna has more aspects than Baretorian" Craft

"If Craft-sama says so, I'll just listen" Efrika

"Nihihii, thank you! Even Bunna has good places!" Meri

Meri, the mood maker, is reliable indeed.

“Bunna is a natural rampart, because most of the country is surrounded by large forests. There are no steam engine and no mythical beasts.....but there is wisdom to supplement them and magic crystals" Craft

Magic that is now popular, as it is commonly found throughout Rusanas. Immigrants spread the knowledge about magic to other countries. Originally only technology was found only in Bunna In other words, Bunna created the foundation of magic.....in other word, it is the source.

“You can use magic technology, like this small Ganigan cane, but science doesn't catch up. The difference won't be such a degree when you become a magician in Bunna. Is that right, Merry?" Craft

“Yes! You can fly the sky with a broom and you can also make a golem from clay!" Meri

“A country that has developed only with magic and without destroying the vast nature. That's Bunna” Craft

Although I have only been visited several times, the depth of their power seemed bottomless to me.

“This is a story that everyone knows, but magic has attributes which become the origin of power. The natural attributes are fire, water, earth, wind, and thunder which use no mana and no own magic power. Not every attribute can will be used by everyone. Those born with an attribute can use the attributes power. " Craft

“Well-informed Craft-sensei! That's exactly right!" Meri

“do you know your own attributes?" Craft

It is supposed to be checked, with the aptitude test medicine, as soon as a child is born. There used to be a method of classification used by blood organizations, such as ABO Type, in the past, but it's completely abolished now. Magic attributes are more important than your blood type.

“By the way, my magic attribute is thunder. Please tell me your attributes, too." Craft

“If you say so. I have healing magic, so I obviously have the water attribute—So! It is a natural providence to be weak against Craft-niisan's

lightning attribute! Hey, is that right?" Efrika

Is that right? Not really. It is weak against the thunder attribute except me.

"Craft-niisama already knows, but I have the earth attribute and I'm good at modeling magic" Leona

"Wow, that's amazing, Leona! Earth attribute is stronger than thunder!" Craft

"Huh, you idiot. Don't get carried away so easily" Kaitos

Oh, my God. The air in the classroom is cold somehow, as Kaitos says.

"Ah, bad Kaitos. I know for a while, but I also ask that you share with everyone ,as well." Craft

".....I have wind attribute. However, there aren't many opportunities to use it." Kaitos

"Subsequently, I have the fire attribute and I mainly use it according with my sword skills, " Musashi



Regardless of Kaitos, Musashi is as expected.....which is reasonable.

"Next is Venu's, will you tell us?" Craft

"I, I.....that" Venu

Venu shyly hides her face in her hood. And then, after a momentary silence,.....she finally opens her mouth.

"Sa, Same as you.....it is the thunder attribute" Venu

"Thunder? Oh, really? I am glad that we have the same thunder attribute"  
Craft

"I'm also happy, but.....well, it's nothing, nhuhuu" Venu

Her mouth peep through the loose deeply-covering hood. I would like to take

that hood off and expose her happy-looking face to the other candidates.....

“What do you say, you have the same thunder attribute as Nii-san? I have the water attribute, water attributeee!” Efrika

I'll stop because Efrika's face is jealous, unexpectedly.

“O, Osshaa! Well then the last one is Meri. Because you have a bright personality, is it fire?” Craft

When I thought about it my mind, I called out to Meri, my favorite student.

“ChiiChiiChii. Don't look so sweet!! I'm the granddaughter of a great old man!!” Meri

“I would never look sweet? You...” Craft

“So! I can use all five attributes! It's awesome!" Meri

.....Uh, incredible.

“Are you serious? I have heard that it is rare to have even just two attributes, but five attributes?" Craft

“I don't lie. I'll show you proof if you doubt me!!" Meri

Meri spreads her palms out and thrust them into the air. All of us leaned over and stared at Meri's hand. I concentrated my consciousness.....and right after that.

“Haaa! Filmina-El-Torre!" Meri

A fire lights up from her thumb. And we remarkably see a flow of water on her index finger and a mass of earth on her middle finger. In addition, a whirlwind blows on her ring finger, while the little finger batters with thunder

and lightning.

“It is a controlling issue to simultaneously using five attributes” Meri

“.....Surprisingly you say it at such a time” Efrika

Efrika is unusually fascinated. There is no impossibility, I have the same impression.

“Heeheeh! Are you surprised? Hey, are you surprised?” Meri

“Be relieved because everyone here is surprised. It's really awesome”

If you are satisfied with my words, Meri solved the magic with a smile. She can freely use all 5 attributes and also use such a huge Trident which seems very powerful.....interesting.

"Me, Meri-dono! With me! Don't you feel like fighting with me!" Musashi

"Musashi and I fight? Why?" Meri

"If there is a strong opponent in front of a samurai, they cannot help challenging them! Meri-dono, I'm begging you!" Musashi

"A fight with a samurai seems to be interesting.....but I've been told by my grandfather that I shouldn't fight with other countries" Meri

"Guu, if there is such circumstances..... I don't have any choice" Musashi

Listen to Meri's circumstances, Musashi withdraws with a shameful face. It seems that she is a master of martial arts, so she probably likes fighting.

"Howa! Amazing! My hands are crackling! And it exploded with a Kaboom!"  
Leona

"Leona, your sanity may have returned but it took too much time" Craft

Sometimes I think, if there were only Leona's in the world, there would be no

disputes.

"Okay. Meri and Bunna are great enough, but let's go to Baretorio" Craft

"I have been waiting for that! Baretorio is the best country in the world and I'm proud of it!" Venu

In one sweep Baretorio is drawn on the blackboard by a line. It is the country with the highest civilization among the five countries and it developed with mechanical technology.

"Anyway, everything is in Baretorio. From steam locomotive to flying boats..... " Craft

"Well, but that's not all, the gun technology is also superior than those machines!" Venu

As Ragwardo merchants said before, when you talk about guns you talk about Baretorio. The more the image gets settled, the more Baretorio and guns are

tied together in Rusanas.

"May I ask you a question, Craft-dono?" Musashi

"What's the matter, Musashi? Is it something about guns?" Craft

"Yes. There is something which can be called a gun in my country too.....I want to know the difference between that "gun" and a Baretoria gun"  
Musashi

Musashi is concerned about the performance as a weapon. There are no direct exchange between east and west.

"Umm. I'm sorry to say it, but Isamura's gun are an old-fashioned; one with blazing power and low accuracy. There's almost nothing better than Baretoria's gun" Venu

"What! It's better than Inshi Island!" Musashi

"That's normal! The root of guns lays in Baretoria! Oh, the smell of smoke and the cold feel of iron—after all the guns are the best!" Venu

Venu pulls out a black pistol from somewhere and her beautiful face distorts.

"I don't agree with the fragrance, but guns are really useful. My recommendation is this one" Craft

I pull out Dantes from my waist holster and show it. The blue shining barrel is engraved with the blessing rune of Eurelagan Cathedral, which is the key to controlling the magic of the entire gun.

"The power and accuracy are up to the owner's level, and as long as one has magic power, there is no need that bullets will run out....." Craft

"Well, it's a demon gun! No way! You are using the devil gun?" Venu

"Yes. The automatic control is now obsolete, but magic control guns are more common, right?" Craft

"!! Shut up! So is life! I don't want to see it!" Venu



Venu reveals a ragged look by striking and changing what she doesn't like. She stares at my Dantes, and shakes her shoulders, while grinding her back teeth.

"That.....you use a devil gun.....I" Venu

"What's the matter? Didn't you like guns?" Kaitos

"Is a devil gun a gun? Kaitos-san, please don't joke saying such a thing!"  
Venu

The bride candidates are embarrassed of Venu's indignation that isn't extraordinary. She should leave this place.

"Really. Even though I hate that.....bad Venu. I will keep this in mind" Craft

"Ah.....that.....hu, huuh! I'm not saying thank you!" Venu

I didn't mean this, but I'm sorry Dantes. When I took away Dantes, the trembling Venu also regained her calmness and dropped her shoulders. Is the devil gun traumatic for Venu? What the heck is with Venu's public views.....

".....Ah, well then let's go back to our topic.....next and last turn is Isamura"  
Craft

"Don't worry, Isamura is a really good country" Musashi

"Oh, it's the only country in Rusanas that has all four seasons. Other than that, Isamura has the best landscape that I have seen." Craft

I draw a little landscape on the blackboard. Because the scenery in my head was projected as it is, it was inferior compared to the real thing.

"Th, that's Fushi mountain. This is the most famous scenery in Isamura! In the past....." Musashi

"Well? Me too? What happened to you suddenly, Musashi-san?" Craft

"Ah, no! Now that you are only excited about it, you have to be!" Musashi

"It's a bad.....oh well, I will continue. Isamura is a country rich in culture. Warriors called Samurai protect the country and the people and have a unique culture" Craft

Is it hard to say or it is too formal? Feeling the sense of nature and pride?

"Prideful guys. They use a special sword called katana and their swordsmanship is unique. There are also a lot of schools and their movement is totally different depending on their birthplace" Craft

"Indeed! The sword is a samurai's soul. And proving of being the strongest of own's school is a samurai's long-cherished desire!" Musashi

Musashi shouts with excitement, as her armor tinkles. I thought she was a tough guy, but she might be pretty childish and cute unexpectedly.

"Yours.....Musashi how is your sword school called?"

The swordman schools I know from Isamura are the Shigen sword school and the Hokushin sword school. Both schools are single sword using, which is different from Musashi's dual wielding sword school.

".....The name of my school? Hmm, what should I say....." Musashi

"You don't even know your own school? I'm appalled to hear the name of the samurai" Venu

Venu opinion is reasonable, but not knowing isn't uncommon. I learnt swordsmanship by Zenan, but I don't know the name of the school and I never even thought of asking....

"That's rude. It's not that I don't know, but I haven't decided on a name yet" Musashi

"You haven't decided on a name? Is Musashi's sword self-created style?" Craft

"Thats right. My dream is that the sword style that I have created recognized as the strongest school!" Musashi

I see. Because it self-taught, it is that unusual dual sword. It is difficult to master this even if you come up with something like that without thinking.

"I adore that you will devise your own sword style!" Leona

"So you still don't lose? I think it's good to be proud of" Craft

"No, you two don't compliment me! I'm still inexperienced" Musashi

To Leona 's generous praise, Musashi blushes and hide her face. Is this really Musashi.....?

"But Craft-niisan's sword isn't losing against you. It's so strong" Leona

"Yes! Craft-niisama is the strongest in the world! Right, Niisama!" Efrika

Ah, the strongest in the world. If Leona says so.....surely.

"The world's best? Is that so?" Musashi

"Hey, you better believe it. I'm the best in the world....." Craft

"There is only one way! Craft-dono, I'd like you to fight with me!" Musashi

“.....What?” Craft

Rising from her seat, Musashi points her fist to me. I feel her spirit through her fist.....what a nuisance.

“A serious match where blades collide.....kuuu, boiling! My blood is boiling!”  
Musashi

“Ah, Musashi. It seems you're excited, but I don't want to fight" Craft

“Why! Was it because my pressure wasn't enough?" Musashi

“It's not that you're not pressuring enough, I just don't have any obligation to accept it" Craft

My purpose is to train my bride,not someone who is a battle-maniac.

“No! It's your obligatory!” Musashi

“Obligatory? What do you mean, Musashi?" Efrika

Efrika asks the meaning of Musashi 's words. Then Musashi strangely began to speak of a mysterious theory confidently.

“When Craft-dono is King, it is reasonable to want a strong child for succession. That won't happen unless the wife is also strong. In other words, this is very important for me!" Musashi

“Although a triumphant look is bad, it's the popular use of a Isamuran battle-maniac"

“Meri-dono who is prohibited from fighting was give up! However, I don't say it disgustingly to Craft-dono who owes me from a year ago! I won't say it! Say it!" Musashi

“Yes, don't say it three times! Discipline!" Craft

The matter which was refused by Meri seems to continue and Musashi doesn't give up. What should I say to declining once and for all.....shit, what shall I do?

“Okay, Craft-sensei! I think that there was no opportunity to fight a samurai!" Meri

“Craft-dono! Please fight me! Please!" Musashi

Musashi begs by bowing her forehead on the desk. Her desperation weighs heavily on my chest.

"Emm, Craft-niisama. Do it for me..., emm"

Squirming the tip of the pen and fingers, Leona looks at me apologetic. At least I think it's because of me.

"I don't care. It's not my intention, but it's a favor for the bride candidate"  
Craft

"Th, then! Are you going to fight me?" Musashi

"Yes. The time is tomorrow morning, seven o'clock. Is the practice field next to the school building good?" Craft

I shake the small cane. A map about the practice field is drawn on the



blackboard. Originally it's a place for magic lessons, so it's okay if we have a fierce battle.

"Practice field.....is that a place to duel?" Musashi

Musashi stared at the map with a tearful face. Remembering the place and finish preparations for tomorrow immediately, without showing other emotions.

"I knew it! Tomorrow's fight! I'm going to fight fair and to win!" Musashi

"I may be a little late, but.....wait for me. The fight starts as soon as we arrive" Craft

"Because it is impossible without you, there is no particular objection!"  
Musashi

"Thanks for understanding. Then, it is good.....shall we end here today?"  
Craft

I set a promise and ended the lesson when Musashi was satisfied. The first day ended with self-introduction and mutual friendship.

"From tomorrow, we will try various things. It's the bride training before marriage" Craft

"Yes, I hope so. Both my cooking and sewing skills! I cultivated them all for Nii-san....." Efrika

"Everyone, you can return as you want. Don't fight or cause problems in the dorm" Craft

"Huhh.....! You don't even have to tell us anything!" Venu

When I urge so, Venu quickly left the classroom. It seems that she disappeared without saying goodbye.

"Whew. I wish I could be honest like you" Musashi

"Naahaahaa! Fight, Fight! I'm looking forward to the match tomorrow!" Meri

"It isn't a spectacle. Well, if Musashi is good, I don't mind it" Craft

"I also don't care. Meri-dono, please do whatever you like. I will show you that tomorrow I will be the best bride in the world" Musashi

Holding her two Katana bags under the arm, Musashi left the classroom with a bow. Meri left next by holding her huge trident and waving her hand with a smile. Thus, the only ones left in the classroom are the Dibair group including Kaitos.

“.....Huu, it's finally over. I'm glad I didn't have anything major happening"

Efrika, who stood up from the chair, took off her chest armor. Squatting and metal fittings come off and her rich chest is released at once—which is awfully hot.

“Efrika. It's only you and Musashi, you're wearing heavy equipment to that extent" Craft

Where do you think you are? It's school, not a battlefield.

"Ah, emm, Niisama. Your work is already over, right?" Leona

While I was appalled by Efrika's resilience, Leona pulled my sleeve.

"Would you like to go back to the castle with me? I want to talk to you in my room!" Leona

"Willingly. I also want to speak with Leona" Craft

"Wait Nii-san. Did you forget to fight Musashi tomorrow?" Efrika

I hold Leona's hand and Efrika's triumphant return disturbs me. Kaitos in the back was also blocking my way.

"Afford? You think I'm going to lose?" Craft

"It is not so, but the opponent is a samurai of Isamura. And even if it is a sword fight, Nii-san..." Efrika

"I agree. My guess is that her sword skills is about the same level as mine"  
Craft

“Eh ? If so, is there a chance for Niisama to win.....?” Leona

Leona looks up at my face uneasy, wondering about me. I gently stroke her small head, before I whisper to make her feel secure.

“It's all right, Leona. I definitely won't lose" Craft

“Where does that confidence come from? Is it a secret plan?” Leona

“A secret plan. There are certain things, but.....well, that's the fun of tomorrow" Craft

In today's first class, their personalities and characteristics are grasped. I'll start slowly from tomorrow—

“Alright, do you want to train?"

I start to train my brides at Dora Castle at night. Most of the attendants finish their work and take a rest in their room. I was thinking about going to sleep in my room after having dinner with Leona, Kaitos and Efrika, but I remembered that Efrika stole my handkerchief.

“Hey Efrika! Let’s have a little talk!” Craft

It it was an ordinary handkerchief I wouldn’t have minded, it is a memento of my mother. I was in front of her room to get it back neatly.....

“What, has she gone to bed already?” Craft

There is no reply from the other side of the door. Efrika won't pretend not to hear my call.....so it seems that Efrika has already gone to bed.

“.....Come on, Efrika. I'm here to worship your stupid sleeping face" Craft

It is impossible to think that it is normal to enter a woman's room without permission, but the other person is a woman who has stolen a man's possession. Sometimes she doesn't get punished even if I retaliate this much.

“Naa? What, the light is still on?” Craft

When I push the door open, light leaks from Efrika's room. I also consider the possibility of Efrika's sneaky trap, so I take a breath before I advance my feet into the room. But I had nothing to fear as Efrika's appearance was found soon.

“Was she sleeping after all? And on the desk.....” Craft

It is the same as my room, an elegant room with no useless things at all. Efrika was asleep on the desk, her back turned to my sight. This is surprising, but there seems to be little things about me in Efrika's room.

"I thought that she was sticking voyeur photos of me on the entire wall"  
Craft

Instead, looking at the recipe of medicine affixed, I again recognize that she is a skilled magician. Of course that's natural because she is taking care of Leona.

"Shit, I don't see my handkerchief.....but I'm not going to search her room"  
Craft

When it comes to this, there is no use in this room anymore.....it is too wasteful to come here and go home without seeing her sleeping face. I go towards Efrika who tried to do something. She was in the middle of writing something, holding a feather pen, while sleeping with her long hair spread on the tabletop. Efrika might have been considerably tired if she didn't notice me approaching.

"Come on Efrika, go to be.....dd.....?" Craft



Something appears in my sight just before putting my hand on Efrika's shoulder. The identity of the writing paper covered by this sleeping saint was quite different from my imagination.

"Leona's medical records.....?" Craft

What is written in this beautiful letters without blur are Leona's symptoms, condition, the outcome of new treatments and the type of drug to try next. Each one of them is gathered up carefully and this record is exquisite, with no hesitation, so that even I who isn't familiar with medicine knows that it is detailed. I am surprised at the contents and raise my eyes without thinking, before I look on the bookshelf next to the desk. There were documents exactly the same as the record that I just looked at—the record from the age of three years to the present was recorded.

"When Leona was three years old, at that time was she ten years old.....?"  
Craft

I pick up a bundle of old-fashioned medical records and try to flip through the page quickly. Efrika was much younger then so the way of putting it together is pretty clumsy. However, the content was spelled out, without mention the disease which I didn't even know, of course. However it's not a level that it's possible for children over ten years old.

"Best healer of the continent.....did she have such a talent since that time?"  
Craft

No, she really is. I'm sure she had decent talent. The road of a healer isn't sweet enough to manage by effort alone. I know that. However, it is another story. The reason that Efrika began to aim being a healer.....was surely because of me. Because I wanted to help Leona, that I was so desperate as to die—

".....It's not funny to have a healer sleep on the desk and catch a cold" Craft

I put my hand on Efrika's head who was sleeping soundly. Then Efrika relaxes her mouth comfortably and rubs her face like a cat with her hand.

"Indeed. When she is asleep is she really cute.....aahh, that's overemphasis"  
Craft

I pick up her body with extreme caution so as not to wake up the sleeping saint. Well, this is a princess carrying.

"I forgot why I liked her, because she was taking care of Leona" Craft

By her usual behavior; I took a cold attitude, and in many cases I still think that it is annoying to be honest. But even Efrika, I know exactly.

"You are thinking more about me than anyone in this world" Craft

I lower Efrika on the fluffy soft bed. Because her posture became easier, Efrika's face was really peaceful.

"Well, I'm not so sweet as to loose evaluation" Craft

After I saw Efrika who turned over, I turned off the lights in the room and headed towards the door. A word is put just before closing the door.

"However.....from tomorrow I'll be a little more.....just a little bit, I'll be gentle" Craft

These words does not reach the sleeping Efrika, but that's okay. Such an embarrassing thing, I can't say it face to face. I close the door quietly, like concealing it. I wonder why my head seems to be getting stuck with such words.

"Haa, Efrika. That bet.....it's unexpectedly a decent match" Craft

I went into my own room and went to sleep.

## Chapter 4: Nightmare Cooking Showdown

A long night ended and the morning ahead of the battle with Musashi starts. I got up from the bed in Kaitos's room, ate breakfast, and changed into casual wear. While I was leaving the castle and rubbing my sleepy eyes, I encountered Kaitos—

"Craaaffttt!! You, this time I won't give up" Kaitos

"Hey Kaitos. I don't know why you are so angry, this early in the morning, but I'll go ahead. " Craft

"Guu! Wait, Craft! Heey! He is as fast as ever!" Kaitos

I was chased suddenly for some unknown reason, but with my strengthening magic, I ran away.... My escape was successfully. Catching a shuttle carriage in the castle and I head for Bremfai. Yawning, I checking my pocket watch and while being shaken inside the carriage. It's nine o'clock now, class starts at ten, so I still have plenty of time. I arrive at Bremfai and head straight to the Director's Office first.

"Prince Craft! Good morning! To see you this early in the morning....."

Delrogello

"Sleepy. Get me drink some hot coffee. Three sugars, no milk" Craft

As I entered the room, Delrogello got excited and got up. I asked him to brew coffee for me, before I was able to breathe out at last. An important lesson will start soon, therefore let's rest a bit. When I sit down on the sofa, the door of the Director's Office was opened. I turned my gaze to the door with a relaxed attitude, only to see her there...

".....What are you doing, Nii-san?" Efrika

"Hmm? Oh, Efrika? What are you doing in the Director's Office?" Craft

Efrika tilts her head, before letting out a big sigh. She glances at me filled with emotions such as dissatisfaction, anger and disgust, before rubbing her eyes with her fingers.

"It's already nine o'clock. It's strange, don't you have something important to

do today" Efrika

I didn't touch anything last night.....? It's natural that she was sleeping that much. I didn't have to mention it, better to keep it in my chest.

"Didn't I agree with Musashi, as promised? After drinking a cup of coffee, I will head over there" Craft

"Are you seriously saying that? Musashi has been waiting since six o'clock"  
Efrika

"Hmm, I guess so. So, how is it?" Craft

"You can say that she is preparing herself mentally. She's sitting straight on the practice field, on top of a cloth that she put on the ground." Efrika

"It is as I expected. But...three and a half hours. Well then, a little more time won't hurt." Craft

"Prince Craft! I have brewed the coffee!" Delrogello

I receive the cup that I have been on waiting from Delrogello, who ran in slipstick-like by kicking the door open. He used excellent beans from Bremfai and Kirishi Mountain to make the coffee. If I become a class coffee sommelier, I can understand the taste and the stock by smell only.

"Zuzuu.....hmm. This is very tasty, Delrogello" Craft

"Hou. It is cheap goods of Burajarona, but I'm glad that it fits your mouth"  
Delrogello

To my previous words. It was my first time to drink such a cheap coffee.

"That was funny, Nii-san. It seems to me that you're relaxing" Efrika

"Oh, Efrika-sama. You resembles Craft-sama even more today, however you are more beautiful" Delrogello

"Say more, Delro...hey, what are you saying! Well, you are a bootlicker....."  
Craft

"I'm listening, Nii-san! Musashi's been waiting on you for more than three hours!" Efrika



She is noisy this morning. I can hear you without yelling.

"I understand, I understand. I was going to keep her waiting a bit for my schedule." Craft

"Schedule? Maybe a strategy or something.....?" Efrika

"If you go, you will understand. Delrogello, thank you for the coffee" Craft

I shake hands with Delrogello, before taking Efrika to the training ground. Because she doesn't know my true intentions, Efrika is restless beside me.

"Don't be so hasty. There's a good reason for this" Craft

"I know somehow, but it's terrible. You could have told us beforehand. Musashi and all other candidates have been waiting for Nii-san since early this morning" Efrika

"Ah, I see. That's why Kaitos got angry" Craft

"No, that seems to be for a different reason...but Venusera is in a bad mood and on the verge of going home, Meri is hungry and sleepy, and Leona is

reading a book" Efrika

I didn't think that everyone would have come to watch. It seems that everyone is concerned about our interactions yesterday.

"I didn't tell you, but this is necessary preparation for Musashi herself" Craft

"Preparation. Good, I'm looking forward to see how Nii-san will oppose her"  
Efrika

"It's going to be over soon.....oh? Here we are" Craft

While we were talking, the training ground came into view. Various training instruments were set up in a wide and refreshing open space. Preparation for the impact on the barrier had been completed in case of emergencies.

"This is the location of your fight. However you're not going to fight fair, right?" Efrika

"Ou. In accordance with my educational plan, I'm going to teach her how to fight" Craft

With a vulgar smile, I look at my target at the center of the training ground. Musashi was sitting on a cloth and quietly meditating. A pair of katanas were lined up on both sides as she waits for me to arrive. The fight will be easy, because Musashi did as I expected.

“Ah, Niisama! And Efrika-anesama, too!” Leona

“Tsk.....you finally came, you moron” Kaitos

I thought that they would talk in a corner of the training ground, but they came over and joined Efrika and I. The ones that walked over were Leona and Kaitos, who came from the castle, however I can't find Meri anywhere. I wonder if she is still sleeping somewhere. It seems that Venu has returned.....ah there she is.

"Craft, why didn't you go back to your room last night?" Kaitos

“Cause you were sleeping in my room, so I slept in your room” Craft

"Ugh.....yo, you big idiot! I was naked and I waited for you!” Kaitos

“You're a fool. There is no loophole in the bride training study. Don't make fun of a virgin male" Craft

That lizard with frightened look stepped aside, I glanced at it, confirming the sign.

“Well then, are you going to win the match? I will prepare for class when this is over” Craft

While approaching Musashi I stretch my arm towards her with a flexible movement. I plan to fight ahead of schedule and it is good to fight over time.....

“Finally.....you came” Musashi

“It's already late, Musashi. Let's start right away” Craft

Opening her eyes, Musashi looked up at me. While still sitting straight, she responded with silence, without even a tremor. When I see the sweat flowing on her pale face and forehead, I felt better.

"Craft-dono.....it's good to start the game, but.....wait a little" Musashi

""Take your katanas quickly. Come on, I've already pulled mine out" Craft

I pull out Danthes from the back sheath, but Musashi still doesn't stand up. No, the reason is that she can't stand up. Because she has been sitting straight for more than three hours.

"Wa, wait a second! I want to fight very much, but now my feet....." Musashi

"I told you, right? I may be a little late, but we'll start as soon as I arrive" Craft

"You indeed said so, but a delay of two hours or more is a little too....."  
Musashi

"Then, this is the start" Craft

As if there were no objections, I declared the start of the match.

"Kuu! This is outrageous!" Musashi

I kick Musashi's legs a little, which couldn't move from sitting straight too long. From only that the samurai of Isamura is miserable—in agony, actually.

"Nnguuaaa!! Tsaaaawaaaa! It huuuuurrrtttss!" Musashi

Pain stretches from her spine to the tip of her head and Musashi has to open her mouth to breathe. From what I understand, the numb sensation in her feet was directly transmitted to her brain.

"Hey Musashi? I'll forgive you if you tell me that" Craft

"U, aa.....kuu.....you can only use such a dirty trick!" Musashi

"Ahh~? Cowardly? Don't talk nonsense, Musashi. Or are you a stupid samurai?" Craft

"What! Do you feel like squashing a samurai?" Musashi

"What? This place isn't Isamura. In other countries everyone doesn't fight fair and square like you. We don't hesitate to use strange ideas, traps, cowardly hands or anything else" Craft

“Th, that's a different story than this!" Musashi

“.....What's the difference?” Craft

Musashi was unwilling to change her attitude. Apparently, it seems that she still doesn't know her position. I don't wait for an answer and press the tip of Danthes against her neck. If I put even a little bit more strength in it.....Musashi's neck will be blown off with her torso in a moment. A drop of red blood flowing from her neck is a telltale sign..

“Hii!! Cr, Craft-dono.....? What are you doing.....” Musashi

“I'll admit I've made an effort this past year. But it’s not enough" Craft

Scared of the pain from her neck, Musashi looking up at me, tremblingly. For the first time in her life she experiences the feeling of her life being held in someone else's hands, —an unexpected fear must be swirling in Musashi's chest.

“You may have gotten stronger, but strength is not always the right thing to believe in. If you don't understand it, you cannot win against me" Craft

“Uu, aa.....he, help me.....” Musashi

“Before that, reflect on yourself. You must first turn your eyes to the world around you.....remember that” Craft

“St, Stop, I.....in a place like this! N, Noooooo!!” Musashi

I hold Danthes high and swing it down, forcefully. However, it wasn't Musashi's body that I pierced, but the ground just beside her feet. About half the blade is stuck in the ground.

“Hiuu? I'm saved.....” Musashi

“If it's going to be getting numb then this should be how it is right? This is such a treat, let's drink to this.” Craft

Musashi's relief is also fleeting. Magic that is released from my arms travels through Danthes, causing the ground to shake wildly. As for the destination of the force, rampaging through the ground the place where a thunder arrives is—

“Ah, ahyahyahyaaaaa!!” Musashi



Of course, Musashi's feet. The power is moderate, but she won't be able to move for a while.



“Unyuu.....its numb.....” Musashi

Musashi gets whacked and falls to the ground. She wasn't able to use her katana once, and I had a little interest in this fight anyway. but.....when I have the opportunity, will I be able to see her sword art sometime?

"Hey Efrika! I have finished, come here and treat Musashi!" Craft

I beckoned Efrika over, who was looking at us from the outfield. If we use Efrika's magic, the damage would heal quickly.

"I wonder what I should say at this time. No way, it was so easily settled"  
Efrika

With a bitter smile, Efrika comes running to me. She takes out her cane and treats the charred Musashi. A torrent of pale light comes out of the cane and wraps around Musashi's body, before curing her wounds instantly.

"I had a hard time doing something about that neck wound. However, it's safe now." Efrika

"Craft-niisama! Really amazing! To win the battle against a Samurai!" Leona

"Thank you Leona. Well, I didn't use my swordsmanship at all" Craft

I tried to extend my hand to stroke Leona's head, who had came running as well.....but that moment,

"Craft-donooo! Rematch! Lets fight again!" Musashi

At a crucial time, my fingers and right arm were caught by the resurrected Musashi with brute force. This was also well within my expectation, but to ask for a rematch so soon.....

"Well, you have lost. Even if you want to fight again, you need to train more first." Craft

"I don't think that I lost! I was careless just now, next time I....." Musashi

“Hey Musashi, you should chill your head a little. Your tone is also strange”  
Efrika

Efrika calmly tries to soothe Musashi, who isn’t listening at all and is instead stifling me with her burning fighting spirit.....wait? Is she really burning?

“Craft-dono is a coward, and used such a cowardly measure! I won't be tricked anymore!" Musashi

“Uwatchichi! Hey Musashi! Cool your flames!" Craft

Was she not able to control her magical power due to anger? Is that why Musashi’s entire body is burning with fire? Damn it, even if I runaway like this it will be troublesome.....it can't be helped then.

“I understand! We will do a rematch! So turn off your flames and get away!"  
Craft

“Is, is that true! A samurai won't be fooled twice!" Musashi

“I'm not a samurai. Nonetheless, it is good to fight, but there are conditions."

Craft

Musashi is satisfied and erased her flames, while I will stab her nail tentatively just in case.

"The match is tomorrow. We have a lesson now" Craft

"Agreed. However, your cowardly tricks won't be forgiven again!" Musashi

"I know that. Musashi, you are misunderstanding! Let's fight seriously and may the better one win. " Craft

"Of course. But your behavior was too arrogant!" Musashi

"No, it was not. It is a splendid war tactic to disturb the teasing and to keep the other party waiting. On the other hand, what were you doing? You were obsessed with winning, but you were not able to maintain a perfect state to win." Craft

This time, it is my turn to stop Musashi. It's the first step to change this stubborn samurai to my liking.

“If you're a samurai, learn from this loss, and put me in a trap! You should not be proud that you have never lost. Even if you lose, you only have to make use of it, and get stronger!” Craft

“Ugh.....but I've never been.....but certainly" Musashi

“Musashi. Craft means he has lost many times, but he never used an excuse for defeat. That is one of his strengths" Kaitos

Don't say good things, Kaitos! Let me increase the amount of meal this evening.

“I wonder if that really is the case. He doesn't like to lose, but I feel like he is always making excuses" Efrika

“You keep silent! I always tell the truth!" Craft

“.....Craft, don't make excuses next to my follow up” Efrika

While Efrika and I are arguing, Musashi laughs, dryly. Was she poisoned by that figure...?

“Hahaha, you are a funny person. Between the face you made when you put the blade on my neck and your current face. Which one is.....” Musashi

“Anyway, if you want to get stronger, you should become a little smarter. Do you understand?” Craft

“I don't know what it is, but.....I understand what you want to say” Musashi

Musashi organizes her clothes and retrieves the cloth that had been laying on the ground with dexterity. Then, she binds around the middle with a string, she carries it with her two Katanas on her back.

“Tomorrow, at the same time here. I will show you, it will be my win” Musashi

“Ah, I look forward to it. Then, everyone! Let's move to the classroom!”  
Craft

The morning event was over, ncomes a pleasant lesson awaits. I urge everyone to follow as I move towards the classroom. I also think I’m forgot something important but..... hmm, I can't remember.

“Musashi, I hope I can see your sword skills tomorrow” Efrika?

“Well, I hope I can give you a little lesson.” Musashi

“Good luck! I'm rooting for you too!” Efrika/Leona

“What reassuring words! I will surely win!” Musashi

Well, it seems that everyone's relationship has deepened.....this may encourage.

“Munya.....ahmm.....Craft-sensei.....” Meri

The person sleeping comfortably at the end of the training field is, Meri. No one remembered her when we moved class forward. Meri, who noticed us later, chased after us...but that is another story.

Bremfai Magic and Science Academy: Bride Training Study ~ classroom.



The place I visited yesterday really suited my body.

“Alright, let us begin class” Craft

I look over the seated bride candidates and nod in satisfaction.. Oooh, just like a real teacher.

“It feels good that all of you attended. That's right, Venu...” Craft

“Don't talk to me, will you? I'm just here to take the class" Venu

“I can't just bounce. There was a proper reason for the matter in the morning. Meri!" Craft

“Yes, why didn't you wake me! I overslept and couldn't see it!" Meri

“Ah, sorry. Later on listen to the results from the others. Well, what I want to say is that everyone is happy that they get along. So, you can seat closer, right?" Craft

The three people sitting in the front row are Efrika, Leona and Meri. Kaitos is sitting behind them while Musashi is diagonally behind. Venu sits at the window on the last row.

"There is only one person that is going to win this. Why do we need to make friends?" Venu

"You're right, but if you're not cooperative, you'll lower your reputation" Craft

"Not good, Nii-san. Oh, what if you let me do it?" Efrika

"Hey, let's moderate the quarrel. It's troublesome to take care of it" Craft

I took a small cane from my pocket and a big letter reflected on the blackboard. The letter contained a cooking practice. . Yes, today's lesson is—

"As you can see from the board, today's lesson is cooking." Craft

"What, cooking! Foolish! Where is the need to learn such a thing.....?"

Musashi

“What do you think you are here for. This is the bride training study" Craft

“Kuu.....! Cooking.....but, I must absolutely be chosen.....” Musashi

As if receiving crushing insults, Musashi has an agonized expression. No, no, what do you say about cooking practice?

“Although I thought that it would come.....uhuhuu, cooking is easy" Efrika

Contrary to Musashi, Efrika is really looking forward to this class. The disappointment is that she is really good at cooking. It is natural because she has learnt housework from a young age by Zenan. I'm not going to spoil it, but I don't care for just delicious meals.

“Everyone of you has some thoughts about this, but it's already decided. Everyone, move to the cooking room" Craft

“Oohooohoo!! Today I, will show you my ability!” Efrika

After leaving the classroom, the bride candidates followed me. What kind of food will they make.....I think it's going to be interesting.

“I am a samurai. Craft-dono, a samurai's don't enter kitchens." Musashi

“Don't complain Musashi. If you want to be the best master, don't forget you have to win." Craft

As I thought, Musashi seems less reluctant. Because there is no room for that, I would like to get caught in such soft hands.....

“Here is the cooking room. Come inside everyone." Craft

In the immediate vicinity of the cooking classroom door was an old plate with “Cooking Room” written on it. There were several cooking tables, white boards,

and, in the corner, pre-prepared ingredients. You could make a great amount of dishes with the amount of ingredients that were stacked like a mountain.

"If you go inside, everyone except Leona please put on a cooking robe. I will explain the rules after that" Craft

"Rules? Are we going to start the match now?" Musashi

"It's far from talking. Although you don't know, it is my duty to evaluate" Craft

"Umm, Niisama? Where should I go.....?" Leona

"You are the judge. You sit beside me" Craft

Leona and I arrive at the platform for the teacher, after the remaining five people arrived at each of their cooking tables respectively. There are some cookware on the stand, but we are not going to use them because we are the judges.

"All right, everyone. You can use the tools, equipment, ingredients and seasonings you have here. I don't have any food restrictions, so please make lunch by lunchtime. That's the challenge for today" Craft

"Yes! I have a question. Is Sensei evaluating the dishes we make?" Meri

"I will do that, Meri. I'm going to be the first to taste the finished dish. After me, everyone else will taste it. I don't expect it to be tasty, but make me something to eat, at least" Craft

Nodding at Meri's words, I take out a large hourglass from inside a drawer. It looks like it's about 2 hours in size.

"Cooking time is over when all the sand falls down. Well, I leave you to make your own special dish. Personally, I'm expecting fun foods to come out" Craft

Turning the hourglass quickly, I sit on the chair and observe from the side. I didn't sleep well because of that affair yesterday and it wouldn't be bad to take a nap during the time I need to wait for the dishes to be made. Meanwhile, the five candidates seem to be thinking what to make in this limited time. At least Efrika knows what she wants to do, the remaining members are the problem.

"Umm, even though they're still raw.....Oh, this looks delicious" Kaitos

"Hey Kaitos. You can't afford to eat" Efrika

"Lets eat it together.....then, the dish might be good....." Meri

"I've never even made a meal before....." Musashi

Kaitos got the first move and got distracted, before the others also started to move. Women who are at least ten years old are here. One or two dishes, I don't demand more.

“Huwaaa.....nuuguuu.....nemii” Craft

I rubbed my sleepy eyes and lay down on the table. Their cheerful voices as they cook become a comfortable lullaby.

“Then, I look forward to the completion.....good night” Craft

“Are you going to take a rest, Craft-nisama?” Leona

“Yes, I went to bed a little late last night. I'll leave those guys to you” Craft

It seems like this will be more fun to watch, but less fun to eat.

“Yes! I will determine the person suitable to be my future sister with these eyes!” Leona

While listening to the voice of my reliable sister, I close my eyelids and escape into the dark world. When I wake up I believe the best dish to be waiting in front of me and I slowly began to count sheep in my head—

Two hours to take a nap. I have heard that it is most pleasant to wake up after a two hour nap. That's why this two hours of sleep will give me the most pleasant awakening—

“So I thought...but this is the reality...” Craft

Some charred stoves. A cooking table that lost its cutting board and was torn apart, miserably. A pungent odor which makes you want to pinch your nose.



And the sound of something similar to liquid boiling. It wasn't the best dish which jumped into my eyes, but the cooking room which had been turned into hell.

“What happened while I was sleeping? There was originally not even dust in the room, why has it currently been turned into, what seems to be, a witch’s altar?” Craft

“.....Well, it is a long story but.....I'm sorry, I don't want to talk about it right now" Efrika

Efrika getting away from the cooking table with a tired looking face. Something very frightening must have happened. Leona, who was supposed to be the supervisor, is lying in the center of the cooking room unconscious. Meri is laughing and holding her belly down on the floor, causing convulsions. Venu is almost the same as Efrika. Kaitos and Musashi say nothing and are looking at me with a serious face and tearful eyes, like they are waiting for a child to be born...

“Well, if Leona is alright, then it’s fine. We'll find the culprit later, so let's taste the dish for now” Craft

I close my eyes to the devastation that happened in a part of the cooking room and move to Efrika's table. It is safer to choose Efrika, who has the highest stability and a certain meaningful expectation first.

"We'll all be tasting, so you guys can gather here. Aren't you worried about your rival's cooking?" Craft

"Ah, I'm embarrassed. I'm the first to be chosen. Hey, Leona, get up now"  
Efrika

"Hmm.....hey? I, why were I asleep.....?" Leona

Efrika gently wakes up Leona, before preparing the dishes. The dish is covered with a silvery cloche smells good even in while being served in this chaotic environment. It seemed to be just a ray of light.

"Uoo! It smells delicious! Hey, Sensei! Let's open it already!" Meri

"Ah. Well then, it's the opening act" Craft

In response to Meri, who jumps up from the floor and hurries over, I take the cloche off. As I expected, my favorite dish is included. I bet she likes the same seasoning as well.

“I refrained from roasting the pork because I don't have enough time. So, what do you think? Making a potato salad with pork, chicken, and steak. This meal is cooked with natural water from Sulpua and the corn soup is thicker than usual, leaving a drooling texture” Efrika

Even if she is rotten, she is my cousin and therefore she knows my preference. The appearance of the dish is perfect and so is the choice. The question is the taste.....

“Itadakimasu.....moguu, ngu. Uh, not bad" Craft

“Huhuu, it's only natural. I'm very familiar with Nii-san!” Efrika

Seasoning is also perfect. This is a perfect dish. If I look only at cooking, Efrika seems to be the best bride.

"Arrangement of food 100 points. Seasoning 100 points. Dish choice 100 points. Really interesting. A total of three hundred points" Craft

This dish is inside my expectations. After all, what I expect and what I can hope for. That's boring. The nasty is out of the question, but a little playful.

"Interesting, isn't it. I didn't consider perfect, but if it is 301 points out of 400.....huhuhu" Efrika

Efrika, who suddenly got a high score, feels good; she seems invisible and dangerous in the eyes of the other bride candidates. However, they don't need to worry, the world isn't that sweet.

"Haa? "Interesting" is weighted 700 points. You have 301 points out of 1000" Craft

What's most important to me is whether it's interesting or not. If you evaluate

by that premise, this dish is definitely boring. I don't want to eat this every day, even though it is good occasionally.

“.....I am sorry, I couldn't understand what you said right now. Can you say it again? " Efrika

“You have 301 points out of 1000. Before we continue with the next dish, letsfinish this dish together" Craft

Efrika, who believes that she heard wrong, solidifies like a plaster in an instant.. Ignoring her, I finish Efrika’s dish with the remaining candidates.

“It's awesome! Efrika is a good cook!” Kaitos

“Oh, I think it's good, elder sister! But interesting.....I'm not sure” Leona

“Thank you both. But you can't compliment me....." Efrika

“Has someone not taken a bite from this dish.....Venu. Aren't you eating?"  
Craft

Away from Efrika’s dish and those eating, Venu sits on a chair and hasn’t moved. She is wringing her fingers on the table with a dull face.

"I'm not interested in other people's cooking. This is just a matter in which one does their best." Venu

"Hohou. If you say that, then you must have good cooking skills, right?"  
Craft

As my goal for this class was to make everyone open their hearts, Venu's behavior made my heart ache. I hoped to find an alternative way in this lesson.....but well, how is her dish?

"Needless to say, Baretorian meals are the best in the world! Now, please eat!"  
Venu

Venu's food has a strange shape. A lot of ingredients are put on a flat, stretched fabric. This smell.....Bajimato and cheese?

"It's Baretorian's pride: Pizzar. I used high quality Bajimato which only grows in

the Dyna Mountain Range and Tigatawos milk cheese. The Gaia wheat dough is also produced in Baretorian....." Venu

"Uoo!! Hey, Venu! How do you eat this? Come on, say it quickly!"

Interrupting Venu's explanation, Meri jumps to the pizzar, while wiping her saliva. That momentum... she is barely rational.

"It is Venusera! It is cut with this pizzar cutter" Venu

Venu takes out a silver stick with a circular blade and uses it to divide the pizzar into pieces, skillfully.

"Hee, is this something that can cut by just rolling over things? This is convenient" Meri

"Come on, eat! Bow down before Baretorian's cooking!" Venu

"Uoo, this is what you say! Something is growing! I'm getting ready!" Meri

"Such a strange food.....omuu.....oh, how strange.....this is good....." Craft

When you pick up one of the eight pieces of pizzar, the cheese draws into a thread and drips. Further bringing the tip into the mouth and eating it up to the middle.....the flavor spreading into the mouth is one of many ingredients harmonize.

“Wow, that's interesting. I didn't know that hot cheese and Bajimato would fit together this way" Craft

“That's right. It's looks a little dull, but you change the ingredients and eat a lot, without getting tired of it" Venu

“Ngungu.....the dough is sticky and delicious!" Craft

“Well done Venu. I especially liked the lobster and scallops" Meri

“It is Venusera! Ooohoo! Baretoria is famous for cooking such as Pesta and Rizotte as well as Pizzar. Pizzar is just a part of the cuisine !" Venu

Venu is looking good judging by the storm of praise that sprung up. It seems like she won't change, as usual, but.....I know that she thought about us properly.

“It's brilliant, Venu. The taste, the appearance, and the choice of the dish are high scoring. In particular, that you chose Pizzar from among the numbers of Baretorian dishes, was greatly appreciated" Craft



“Aete? Niisama, is there a reason you don't like Pizzar?” Leona

Beginning with Leona, everyone seems to be unaware of this fact. Isn't it noticeable that Venu is shy and now very embarrassed? She is bright red and restless.

“Well, why don't you think about it yourself. It's a worrisome assessment, but.....80 points for both choice and taste and arrangement 90 points. Finally, including the 500 points of interest.....a total of 750 points for Venu” Craft

“Heee.....750? Fuwaa! Congratulations Venusera-san!” Leona

“A, eh? Yes.....750.....that's right. I have 750.....750!!” Venu

“What are you surprised about? That was a great dish, Venu” Craft

I stroked Venu's head through the hood and proceeded to the next cook.

“Aa.....I did nothing in particular, I just cooked normally.....” Venu

“Be a little straightforward. Everyone is pleased with your cooking.” Craft

The reason why Venu chose Pizzar is because it's a dish that everyone can share. Not only did that appeal to me, but it displayed Venu's gentle heart who chose a dish for everyone.....I wonder why, I think it's really affectionate.

"You did it! Hehee, please make another Pizzar next time! Let's eat it together!" Meri

"If you say that. I don't have to think about it a bit!" Venu

"Umm. You can boast Venusera. I definitely want to eat it again" Meri

Being sandwiched by gluttonous, Venu hides her face shyly. Oh, she's healed.

"750.....? Even I only have 301 points, ah! What does that mean!" Efrika

"Come on, sit down, Efrika" Craft

I feel a great mess on the horizon. Let's assume that her mind is restarting and move to the next tasting.

“Now, the next one is Meri.....hey, where is your dish?” Craft

Although Venu's evaluation ended and we continue, there is nothing on Meri's cooking table. No way, did she eat her own dish?

“Don't look like that Craft-sensei! I have a proper dish!” Meri

“Bad bad. You're greedy, unlike Kaitos” Craft

“Craft, I can't let this pass! I'm just in my growing phase!” Kaitos

“Nahahaa, growing season is fine. If you eat this, then your daily nutrition is perfect!” Meri

Meri leaves the cooking table and walks to where the ingredients are stacked. There is a big three-staged wagon next to the food mountain, and if you look closely there seems to be a dishes there.

“I couldn't put it on the table. Look, this is Meri's special!” Meri

A variety of dishes with proportions with honestly a “special” size were arranged. without honesty have carried the word 'special'. Special dishes are connected with each dish one by one, and even this still insists on existence.

“Roughly counting there are more than ten items.....you finished making this amount in two hours?” Craft

“It is easy if you cook efficiently. If you're fast, you can eat plenty of delicious dishes!” Meri

“It's not easy to reach that level. You should be a chef” Craft

I put one of Meri's dishes on the table. It is amazing to be able to make so many dishes at the same time, but no matter how many there are, there is no meaning if the taste isn't there.

“This is feather pig.....grilled with Whiton's herb. Let me tell you, I'm picky about my pork.” Meri

The pork was cut into bite sized pieces.. When pushing the tip of the fork against the surface of it's skin, I pierced the meat without delay. Just being

baked just cannot achieve this...how it become so soft?

“Momu.....ah, doesn't just melt in your mouth. What kind of trick did you use?" Craft

“Niihihii! A lot of special magic was transmitted to Bunna. This time I used magic to manipulate the hardness of objects. Just remember, you can apply magic to various dishes!" Meri

To handle such high magic, it seems that her skill level is considerable high in all attributes.

“That's brain ice cream with stir fried mantises and beetles! My favorite!" Meri

Having so many low-quality products as her favorite food.....uuga, she's made a great thing.

"This bean soup is very delicious. Can you tell me the recipe, if you don't mind?" Craft

"Ah! Because she used water magic, it is perfect for Efrika" Meri

"Meri-san, please tell me as well!" Efrika

Because there is a great variety, everyone seems to pick up their favorite dish. Even if it is not the result intended by them, I would like to evaluate that all members have been united in this way.

"Hehee, don't panic everyone! Sensei, let me know my score quickly!" Meri

"Hmm, Meri's scoring is taste 85 points, arrangement 50 points and choice 95 points. 500 points for interest, total 730 points. Taste, choice and interest were high.....but the arrangement" Craft

Half of the dishes all look delicious, but the other half have problems. After all, the low-quality food caught the tail. No, Kaitos is pleased.

".....Arya, it's hard to be tolerant. Kaaa! I lost to Venu!!" Meri

"It is Venusera! And you have worked hard. Winning and losing is trivial" Venu

“MushyaMushya.....you are right, Meri. If I was judging you, I would have given you a full thousand points” Kaitos

It's good to talk, but a insect's foot is twitching from Kaitos's mouth. What should I think about the face of my ideal girl that eats insects like that? Real torture?

“Ah.....Cr, Craft-sensei? Because of the insects.....are you angry?” Meri

“Naa? No, I'm not mad at you, Meri” Craft

“But I.....I'm not a tactless woman, I can't cook well.....” Meri

Meri seems to have misunderstood my frowning with a pale face. This depression is unexpected as she is originally a cheerful character.

“I told you earlier? Your evaluation is 730 points. You weren't able to reach Venu, but your score is about twice as much as Efrika. You can boast that you have more points than Efrika, right?” Craft

“Craft-sensei.....that, you're right. I have twice as much as Efrika!” Meri

“Wait a minute! Why are you making me a point of reference like that? That's terrible, Nii-san!” Efrika

Efrika raises her voice in protest and complains a bit but I ignored it. I hit Meri's back who regained her energy from Efrika's precious sacrifice and I softly whisper.

“Please be relieved Meri. You are cute and charming tanned woman” Craft

“Auee? Cr, Craft-sensei?” Meri

With her beautiful face and seductive body, Meri's charm is clearly visible.

“It's good to be insensitive. You have not only a blessed appearance, but also a bottomless brightness. And the flower ornament in your hair shows your charm” Craft

“Is, is that so.....? Am I cute.....?” Meri



She has never been praised before now and is so charmed by my words, that Meri falters. Hey, what were the eyes of the boys in Bunna looking at?

"Hmm? At least I think you're pretty.....if you doubt it so much, I will see your face again for confirmation. Lets see? Huh?" Craft

When I look into her face smiling, Meri covers her fuzzy expression with both hands.

"I, I understand.....garaa.....go, good.....mmou.....uhgyaa!" Meri

Walking backwards without being able to talk normally, Meri falls down..... the contents inside her skirt is fully visible, but more interesting then that is Meri's shaking. Damn it, not good.....I can not stop laughing!

"Buu! Aahaahaa! Hey, look! Meri is so shy!" Craft

Meri's ludicrous appearance is rarely seen. When I turn around to share it with the other bride candidates—there were only women who showing demonic expressions.

“Hmm? That wasn’t good, was it?” Craft

“Hou, is this the most famous rumor? I don't know how good it is because I don't wear any underwear” Musashi

“Ni, Niisama is pleased to see Meri's underwear.....uu.....Niisama likes underwear.....” Leona

You are wrong, Leona! You heard the entire conversation so why are you making that sort of conclusion!

“Nii-san,we are in class now, right? It is not the time to flirt with the candidates.” Efrika

“I did a sample of my tasting before, and missed out. Forgive me!” Craft

As I try to solve Leona's misunderstanding, the two people to the right and left of me give me a solid glare with a frightening expression. Damn, there are no excuses for me...huh. The tension from seeing a cute Meri is dampening.

"Uu.....shit.....for everyone, I have to push more....." Meri

Meri got up while stroking her rich butt, she murmured something romantically. But now, I have no energy to question it.

".....Haa, let's finish the remaining two meals" Craft

I switch the topic and try to continue with the remaining meals. Either Kaitos or Musashi made a landmine-grade dish that will bring about our deaths.

"Well then, we will have the remaining two people show their dishes, at the same time. That's the special rule this time" Craft

In the worst case, I could herald at the moment I uttered either dish. In order not to do so, I have to first identify the culprit by appearance.....

“Muu, two people at the same time? You know, that's a good decision”  
Musashi

“You can especially taste my masterpiece!” Kaitos

Finally the remaining two come carrying meals with bragging face. Incidentally, the other four felt the danger and left one by one. Isn't that too exaggerated? At this moment a little cold emotion seemed to bud, and the theme of destruction surrounds Kaitos and Musashi.

“Craft-dono, this is my first time cooking! If you eat this, you will definitely want to choose me as your bride! I am prepared for it!” Musashi

It is so ordinary that it seems to be delicious, because it's still ordinary grilled fish and garnish. The quantity is overwhelmingly unsatisfactory, but there are problems. Then, what remains.....

"I have kept you waiting, Craft. This is the delicacy I made, enjoy. " Kaitos

The first thing I hear is an unpleasant sound, as Kaitos places her plate. It turns into a whirling bubbling sound and in the large plate is pure black, bubbling liquid. Mysterious creatures are wringing around and occasionally jumping and sinking repeatedly. Well then, there is no doubt. The disaster you see.....Kaitos is the culprit.

"Hey, Kaitos! Did you create this disaster!" Craft

"Naa! It's a misunderstanding, Craft! I haven't done anything!" Kaitos

"Everyone says that! What do you want me to do? The cooking room has been massacred!" Craft

Finally I got stuck and started talking with my face towards Kaitos.

"Wa, wait a moment.....fighting is not good" Musashi

Musashi broke into our conversation. Her attitude and expression.....hey hey hey?

“That, Craft-dono. I chopped the cooking table and burned it.....it is my fault”  
Musashi

“What? Musashi, did you really do this?” Craft

When I turn my eyes towards Efrika as if to confirm it, everyone breathes out and nods.

“To cut the ingredients, I used this sword and to bake the ingredients, my magic is useful. That's what I thought.....damn, I regret it” Musashi

“It's not just regrettable! Why did you cut the ingredients with your katana? The katana is the soul of a Samurai!” Craft

“Wait, Craft. Don't forget to apologize to me. I am deeply hurt by your unconsidered words” Kaitos

“Shut up! You may not have caused the mess but cause of this foul odor is you! Both are bad!” Craft

I moved Kaitos dish aside and take Musashi's dish first, because it looks relatively safe. With a low growl, Kaitos starts to intimidate me, but if I care, I lose.

"If you have anything like grilled fish, you won't fail. It's the first-level of edible" Craft

When I take the grilled fish stuck on a skewer, I bite into its belly and eat it with the bone. I can't use chopsticks, so I have no choice but to do this.....? Hmm?

".....Naa, Musashi? This was cut with a katana.....and you baked it with your flame? " Craft

"Indeed! I failed a few times and ruined the cooking table, but this is the only successful dish" Musashi

"No, I don't care about the cooking table, but.....what about the seasoning?" Craft

"Muu? Seasoning? What is seasoning?" Musashi

It is no wonder that the taste of the fish is strong. And only the outside is burnt, the inside is still doughy.

“Uoee. The firmness.....is fishy! What's this fish name.....?” Craft

“If I’m not wrong, I think it is Shirashirakansu” Musashi

“Ah that's right. It's not a fish from the fish tank, but one taken from the exhibition tank at the window” Musashi

“What! That wasn't a fish supposed to be used as an ingredient!” Craft

“Oeee!! You're a stupid samurai who eats whatever you like! Did you do this to get your revenge for what happened this morning!” Craft

I gaze at Masashi while vomiting gently atop the dish. If she reflects a bit and says sorry I will forgive her.....

“A, uu.....yes! This is my weapon! I will win our match tomorrow!” Musashi

Unfortunately, Musashi's action were just an excuse. This is already a pain in



my eyes—

“.....Even if it is a joke, you should be prepared, Musashi? I'm really mad at you, right now” Craft

I regret that I sold the quarrel with a half resolution. However I won't allow her to cry.

“You okay, Niisama? Shall I bring you some medicine?” Leona

“Leona, medicine will be good later. Anyway, after this, I'm eating a dish more horrible than death” Craft

“What are you saying, Craft! I made it with all my effort!” Kaitos

The tears that are just overflowing in her eyes are accumulated and Kaitos shouts with a trembling voice. Hmm.....no matter, this time I may have overdone it.

"Sorry, Kaitos. Because I love you so much, I want to be mean" Craft

"What? Is that true? You're not lying, are you?" Kaitos

"It is natural, isn't it a precious dish you made? I can tell without eating it"  
Craft

I put my hand on Kaitos's waist and draw her close. The light Kaitos fits in my arms has the same height as me, and I approach her face until the distance is so close that we can touch each other.

"Wait quietly. I will.....show you a lot of affection later" Craft

"Ho, Houwaa!! Na, Nanana!! Cra, Craaft.....umyaan" Kaitos

Kaitos's face is dyed red like a cherry blossom and she becomes floppily and strife. Kukuku, I can do this, as long as I try to do it.

"Even so, it is too weak for a fastball. I won't raise the sound at this level"  
Craft

“Nmuuehehe.....Kurafft” Kaitos

Kaitos spins her arms around my neck as if her dream came true. I'm sorry but we're in class now. When I tried to wipe Kaitos tears away, all the students who had been silently felt as if they were hit by water and suddenly started to make loud noises.

“Wa, wait! What do you mean by what you just said? I ask for an explanation!" Venu

“NiNii, Nii-samaa.....Kaitos-chan.....Hawawa!! The game has already been decided....." Leona

“Th, this is also a weapon... this confuses me.....? Is that so?" Musashi

“After all, it is useless as it is now.....uguu, my chest feels weird....." Meri

“Nii-saaAAAAAAAAAANnnn!! Uaaa!! Aaaahh!” Efrika

All bride candidates surrounding us, complain rapidly.

“Hey. I want to make a fuss over here. Look at this dish" Efrika

To Efrika's annoying cry, I take the dish made by Kaitos.

"From the look and smell—Kaitos's dish is the worst" Efrika

"Munyaa.....Craft.....we.....forever" Kaitos

I gently stroke Kaito's head, who had fallen asleep on the floor, before turning again to the dishes I received. Bizarre creatures wander inside, the garbage-like smell, and the jet black ink. A decent nerve makes it impossible to speak very well. But, strangely enough, I—

"Well then, I wonder if.....zuzuu" Craft

For the bride candidates here, I felt that I could do anything.

“Garii.....gorii.....winpipii.....baribarii.....jakonn, kyururu”

“How horrible.....I can not imagine these sounds coming out of a dish”

“Bu, Bu, bucket! I bring you a bucket!” Leona

“Nu, gokuu.....there's no need for that, Leona” Craft

Finish chewing and swallow. Just a mouthful and everything was clear. There's so much love in this dish—that the taste is death.....

“Gakuu! I'm already.....dead” Craft

It is tasteless is enough to die.

“Hiiii!! You suddenly vomited blood!”

“Mu.....Musa, shi.....total.....100 points.....gehoogehoo! Geboaa!” Craft

My consciousness is about to go away. My foot trembles with sharpness,

palpitation and dizziness push all at once. It will be easier if I faint.....but that is no good. I need to bring it to a end.

“Kaitos.....you, total.....mi, minus.....1000 points” Craft

I give the lowest rating to Kaitos, who is sleeping. There is nothing to remember about this already. I.....I barely hold on the rope that is my consciousness.

“Eh? Sensei.....? Hey, Craft-sensei! Hold on! You can’t dieee!” Meri

“Craft-donooo!! You have to be strong!!” Musashi

My body collapses. Sense of fading. I fall down, while covering the sleeping Kaitos.

“Nii-sann!! Aaa!! Oh my God!!” Efrika

The screaming of my noisy cousin is heard loudly. But, what remained in my ear more than that—

“What do you mean.....the taste of my....." Kaitos

She look so happy under me.....Kaitos's sweet voice.

A few hours after the nightmare cooking showdown. I hear that the afternoon class was canceled because I fainted. After that, I was brought to my room in the royal castle for recuperation, but.....

“My cute sooonnnn! Aaaaah, I was so worried!" King Zefirio

“Shut up, damn father. Don't come into my room without permission" Craft

The one that disturbs me in my bed is my annoying father who suddenly appeared.

“What.....because of the poisonous dish, you have such a filthy mouth.....Ooh, it is deplorable!" King Zefirio

“With all due respect Beard-san, but this is the usual reaction of Craf." Zenan

The number of existences which disturb my rest became two. A troublesome maid appeared.

“Hey, Zenan. I'm healed at the sight of your beautiful face" Craft

“These are nice words. Let me show you a light dance so that you can heal even more" Zenan

“If the trash doesn't keep silent and move, remove it" Craft

“Ahh, Craft-sama is being bullied” Zenan



Zenin, with an expressionless face, like a doll knows exactly what I mean. I wonder why a woman like her has such a beautiful face.

“Th, that.....did you forget about me? I'm the king....." King Zefirio

My father unsuccessfully tries to inject himself into Zenan and my conversation with an uncomfortable face. What happened to the king, will that presence be lost with this figure?

“What, you are still there? Get out of the room" Craft

“Why Craft! You haven't had any skinship with me though you have been in the castle for the past month. Sometimes we have some happy father and son time....." King Zefirio

“Absolutely disgusting. If you're lonely, go to Magwardo's room, you bearded father.” Craft

“Uwaaaahh!! Craft, you're still rebellious!!” King Zefirio

My father jumps out of my room, shaking the whole castle by closing the door. It is impossible to think of him as the king of a country because of his behavior.

“Craft-sama. Even if that bearded man wastefully declared that he is overprotective, and even though his aging odor is bad, he is still your father. Don't forget that he cares about you, Craft-sama" Zenan

“It may be a follow-up, but I can only hear you as if you're a fool" Craft

With that, I put my face on soft's pillow and rolled over.

“Please tell Efrika, Kaitos and Leona that I'm fine. I will take a nap" Craft

“.....To that sow too? Yes, I got it" Zenan

“Especially Kaitos would be worrying about me. Please encourage him" Craft

“Encouraging Kaitos-sama.....fuufuufuu. Please leave it to this top counselor" Zenan

I feel like I made a wrong decision, but it seems to be interesting.

"Ah, and I want to get up earlier than usual tomorrow. Would you come to wake me up?" Craft

"This is rare. I'm sure that Dorebanias volcano will erupt, somewhere" Zenan

"It's troublesome, but I promised Musashi a rematch. Well, that's why I need to prepare" Craft

She let me drink boiled water. I'll give you plenty of payback, Musashi.....

"It is a nice goose face. You really have grown up.....uhuhunohuu" Zenan

"Therefore, I'm scared of laughing with only my voice" Craft

Whether due to the growth of her former student is pleasant or something else, Zenan seemed to be in a good mood before she left. I wonder if that feeling, it was a long time ago.....

"If it is me now that I started spending time with them, I feel like I can understand somehow"

I turn off the lights and close my eyelids in the darkened room. I have a bad sleep. Let's think about the plan of tomorrow until the sleep comes—

## Chapter 5: Samurai Princess and the Ash Covered Princess

“Ah, Nii-san. You are early today” Efrika

Bremfai Magic Academy, Magical Practice. Before the rematch with Musashi, I started preparing at 6 o'clock, earlier than our appointed time.

“You too Efrika. Are you so concerned about my fight with Musashi?” Craft

I throw the shovel in my hand away and sit on the bench next to the exercise ground. I had a good exercise in the morning, which might not be such a bad thing sometimes.

“That's it. I won't ask why you're already sweaty” Efrika

“Wait. Don't walk through there, walk around it” Craft

I redirect Efrika who wanted to walk through the center of the training ground. Efrika had a dubious face but didn't say anything.

"Musashi hasn't come yet. I thought she would come at the same time as yesterday" Efrika

"Come on. I think Musashi will be late today" Craft

Huwaa, I'm tired. I smile with sleepy eyes.

"It's simple. She will mimic the "me" from yesterday and plan for a shooting operation" Craft

"I wonder if it will be that simple? But, if so, we will have to wait for a while" Efrika

It is only me and Efrika now. It'll be lonely until other students come.....

"I'm not bored with you. Once in awhile.....talking is nice, right?" Craft

"Ehh? Nii-san, eh? Eee? Ah, eh? Eeeehh!" Efrika

Efrika seems to be uncomfortable with my proposal. She confirmed whether it was a dream or not by grabbing her cheeks.

"Don't rush so much. Just sit next to me" Craft

"Auu.....I, I understand. Sueehhh.....I'm moving!" Efrika

"Well, I'm a beast or something. Okay...then" Craft

I strongly pull at Efrika's arm and forced her to sit next to me. I thought that she would raise a scream, but that seemed to be unexpectedly hard thought.

"Which reminds me, you.....it's not just Leona's treatment, but also researching medical magic that you continue in the middle of the night, right? There is the bride training class in the morning, therefore it's impossible for you to get up early....." Craft

"Ah, it's no problem. It is what I like to do.....rather than that, aren't you bored with us? I am a bit worried that Nii-san is bored" Efrika

"Hmm, when I listened to the story for the first time, I felt like training the bride candidates....." Craft

It is a lot of fun to spend time with my bridal candidates. If these days continue, it wouldn't be bad to seriously get married to one of the candidates.

"Now I enjoy it more than I originally thought. All of this is thanks to you, Efrika" Craft

"Eh.....what's wrong, Nii-san? Suddenly such....." Efrika

It looks like she didn't expect to be praised, therefore Efrika has a smirk on her face.

"I guess you have to hold me back, I bet you think I was kicking this story. Being a brutal brat forever.....not only marriage but also the throne may not have been challenging" Craft



However, now it is different. I am interested in gambling with her and I am interested in the bride training study and meeting new people.....I feel that I gradually changed relationships with others deepen. A country where everyone can live.....I will be a good king who protects the world. If you think about it, being king isn't as bad as I thought. If my hesitant father were to hear such words, he would likely faint.

“Geez, Nii-san, when did you become so splendid” Efrika

“Because I’m your.... no, I will be your shadow, right? Thanks” Craft

“Zukkyun!” Efrika

Even though we only smiled look at each other's eyes, Efrika great heart was reflected in her eyes. What kind of magic does she use to have such wonderful eyes?

“Efrika, are you alright?” Craft

“Don't worry, I'm all right! Oh no, my face is hot.....” Efrika

Together with her cute crimson hair tips, Efrika watches me with the face of a maiden, suffering from love.



“.....He, Hey, Craft-niisan.....you’re always my elder brother.....” Efrika

Those lavish eyes. They seem so fragile—

“Craft-niisama! Efrika-anesama! Good morning!” Leona

A cute voice resounds in the vast training ground, wrapped in morning mist and silence. In retrospect, it seemed that Leona was coming along this way, swinging both her hands.

“That.....Leona? Hey, it is dangerous there, so move around it” Craft

“Huu? Huuh! I don't understand well, but.....mumyaa!” Leona

Although Leona ran lightly, she suddenly fell down because she tried to change direction too quickly. It is a pretty sight that I want to embrace unintentionally, but occasionally she must watch out.

“Uooo!! Leooooonnnaaa! Elder brother will save you!” Craft

“Do, do, don’t worry! Ue, buee, nnbuee! The soil is in my mouth.....” Leona

Leona got up quickly, with a bitter face, spitting out soil from her mouth.

“Aaa!! What! Hey Efrika! Treat Leona quickly! Hurry up!” Craft

“.....You're exaggerating. She hasn't even scraped her knees” Efrika

Efrika seems amazed at seeing my worried face. She gazed at my shoulders and shook her head while staring between at me and Leona, alternately.

“It, it's okay now! Craft-niisama, Efrika-oneesama, good morning!” Leona

Meanwhile, Leona greeted us, while removing the soil from her body.

“Aa, good morning. To be able to see your face in the morning, I am the happiest person in the world! " Craft

The moment I opened my hands to hold her, Leona hugs me and I can not take it anymore.....

“Good morning Leona.....huhuhu, you are a very bad child. You took away my opportunity for the first time, as a loser.....uhuhuhuhuu” Efrika

Before that, Efrika gets stuck with an expressionless expression like Zenan.

“Eh? Ihyuirefuu.....hohheofee....." Leona

“Hey hey. Don't tease Leona” Craft

To rescue Leona I pull her towards me, sit on the bench, and put her on my lap.

"Well then, as a reward for getting up early, I will tell a tale from my travels."  
Craft

"Really? I love elder brother's adventure stories!" Leona

"Let's talk about the eight-headed snake Yamata Orochi that I hunted in  
Isamura, first " Craft

I talked about my adventure with Efrika and Leona. Only my voice echoed  
through the training ground, covered by morning fog.

It is eight o'clock, an hour after the promised time for the rematch with  
Musashi. There was still no sign of that samurai, while I was completely  
absorbed in talking to Leona.

"After avoiding that poison fog attack, I cut off the eighth head!" Craft

Body language and hand gestures were also added during the poetic depiction. The effect of such a story was that we were surrounded by the remaining members of the bride training study.

“So, what happened then? This is so great! I'm getting excited!" Leona

“It, it's probably a bluff. It's not easy for humans to beat such a big snake.....”  
Venu

“No, this is an undeniable fact. Evidence wasn't been left because Craft escaped before cutting off the ninth head. Kuu, if only the neck which we cut off, remained....." Kaitos

“Nothing was left behind because that big lizard ate all of it" Craft

Apart from Musashi who had yet to come, everyone else has gathered. It was troublesome to notify everyone to detour around the center of the training ground.

“Well, that's all I have to say. Go on, scatter!" Craft

Rising from the bench, I was busy moving my back and shoulders. This morning due to unfamiliar movements I got tired, while the others moved a bit away.

“Nana, Craft-sensei. Will Musashi really come?” Meri

“She will come. However, a tactical operation was carried out yesterday.....”  
Craft

Musashi's victory is infinitely thin. Well, we don't know until the end.

“At least that's what I would do.....” Craft

“Muu, this odour.....Craft, it seems like she has come!” Kaitos

With Kaitos's words, everyone focused at the front of the training ground. Who appears there is a samurai dressed in armor, carrying two katanas well beyond the length of her body.



“Have I kept you waiting! Craft-dono, let's have a fair match!" Musashi

“I think that there is no excitement when coming late. However, there is one thing I want to advise you on" Craft

Without taking out Dante, I went near Musashi, completely at leisure and compromise. After one, two, three-steps.....that's enough.

“No questions! My mind has been strengthened and my feet are 100% fit”  
Musashi

“I didn't sit down just now. I was talking with the others to kill time so I am full of energy" Craft

“.....Eh? Is that so?” Musashi

“That’s natural, you idiot. Do you think the teasing strategy will work for everyone who uses it?” Craft

Ah, Musashi froze with a miserable face. I think that's cute, but I don't care anymore.

“Kuu, you have plotted against me, again! You coward!” Musashi

“No No, you tried to put a cowardly operation into practice” Craft

“I don't want to hear it! Yes, I only have to beat you to be at the top!”

Musashi

Musashi pulls her katanas out of the sheaths and held both of them up and down. Right-hand sky high left hand on the ground. It seems to be a strange stance, but..... there are no gaps.

“Reach is long and it is difficult for both parties to get in touch with each other”

While calmly analyzing, I walk backward. To catch up with me, Musashi also slowly moves her short legs.....

“How regretful, Musashi. With this its checkmate for today” Craft

“Huh, nonsense.....! Waaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaiiiiiiiiiiiiittttttttttttttt!!!!” Musashi

Musashi who was supposed to have been moving with her kimono suddenly disappears from our sight.

“Well, it's better to fall than to disappear" Craft

“Wh, What happened? Where the hell is Musashi-san?” Venu

“Take a closer look, Venu. There is a big hole there, right?" Craft

Near the center of the training ground, a huge pitfall was prepared for Musashi to step into. Musashi was caught so that it was a huge success.

“Uwaa, so deep! How long did you dig?"

“Well, I kept digging for about two hours after getting up early.....so I think that it is quite deep" Craft

“.....It was because of this that you said that we shouldn't go through the center of the training ground?"

“Yes. It is a position that will definitely catch you if you walk normally. This exquisite calculation is great" Craft

I was lucky to have avoided it earlier, as well as leading her into the pitfall. In the worst case, I would have fought Musashi fair and square.

“It was refreshing. Okay, today is laundry class. Everybody move to the washing room” Craft

“Eh? Craft-sensei, will we leave Musashi behind?” Meri

“About this, she can come back by herself. Stop showing pity” Craft

I head to the washroom from the training ground so that I lead the way for the candidates. Meri seemed to care about Musashi until the end, so she seems to have decided to look at Musashi before coming along with us.

“Please, come up quickly, Musashi! We will wait for you!” Meri

After issuing a voice into the hole, Meri starts running. Her appearance is *bounce bounce*.....which is wonderful for a man.

“Gugigi.....Meri-san. Why don't you try to be more chaste? Vulgar!" Venu

Venu, the flat-chest chief representative, begins to speak disgracefully about Meri's huge chest. But I saw it as a good opportunity because Efrika went on to participate with a bad look from the bottom of her heart.

“Is that so? Using women's weapons isn't bad, Venu" Efrika

“It is Venusera! Aaah! How many times do I need to tell you!" Venu

“I don't want to understand. Is Venu not enough? My older brother is calling you so" Efrika

“Mukiiii!! 301 points and then being cheeky!" Venu

“Aw, Awful.....you are the one who is arrogant! It was only a single result!"  
Efrika

“Nihihii. Nanaa, Craft-sensei. After all, this class.....I don't get bored" Meri

Meri is laughing happily, whether Efrika and Venu's interaction is interesting. If you are watching such a smile, you will smile too.

“Isn't that natural? Nevertheless, everyone.....” Craft

No one in this group will mediate as a man. All five people are for me—

“is the best bride candidate” Craft

The laundry washroom is located just in the middle of Bremfai science and magic school building and the school dormitory. This cabinet with a laundry basket, washing board, various kinds of detergent and so on is the place where waiters and collegians do laundry mainly and in such a place there are no opportunities for royalty and nobility to do this work.

“How many times shall I tell you? Washing with detergent, it's basically the basis!” Craft

“Muu, I am not good with this bubbly foam. Why is it in my hands?” Kaitos

In that kind of place, we were all doing basic washing.....doing the laundry.

“Kaitos, make a little progress. In any case, you can wash the dishes like a child" Craft

“.....Understood. If Craft wants it, I try to wash the detergent as much as possible" Kaitos

“You shouldn't try it. Haaa, I want you to do it yourself" Craft

Based on the previous mistake, this time we have a team practice.

“This is troublesome if the number is so much. If I do this with water magic.....huhuhu, I will wash it automatically" Efrika

“Nuku, the inside of the tub is swirling. Around.....around. Mu, I feel dizzy” Kaitos

“Huu, it would also be quick to dry it faster with wind magic.....” Efrika

“Leave the wind magic to me! My breath calls a tornado! Haaaaaa!!" Kaitos

“Stop Kaitos! If you make it so strong.....aaahh! The clothes are torn!" Efrika

On team A is Efrika and Kaitos.

“Ooohooohooohoo! I think it was the right thing to get a washer and dryer from my country! Baretoria is Rusanas scientific power!” Venu

“What is this big box? It is hard.....uwawaa! The inside is hollow!” Meri

“Automatic washing can be done with this machine! Well, where is the hole in the outlet?” Venu

“.....How about this? What is this thing?” Meri

“Eh.....? No, I don't know the outlet, it is fine.....u, uwaaaaa!!!” Venu

And team B is Meri and Venu.

“.....Good, the teams seem to be working well. No matter what they say”  
Craft

The prepared laundry is either ragged or placed in a huge machine without knowing how it works.....yeah, I have not seen anything.



"Leona! Is there an electric outlet in Dibair?" Venu

"Hoe? Electric outlet.....what is that?" Leona

"Naahaahaahaa! What, you don't even know that Leona?" Meri

"The washing is done, on my own! Eat my breath!" Kaitos

"Stop Kaitos! To change the tattered laundry.....noooooo!!" Efrika

Looking at the teams in the riots sideways, I titled my head.....then someone tapped on my back. Turning around, Musashi who looked like a dead silasilacans looked up at me.

"Emm, Why am I alone?" Musashi

"Aaah? If you have time to talk back, then fold the laundry properly" Craft

The only team C's Musashi has a possibility of destroying the washroom so I instructed it with a cutout. As I talked about real intention, I was just late for coix, so I just got hit by the number of people.

"Uu.....this is a death treatment. Craft-sensei must be an incarnated demon"  
Musashi

"You exaggerate. It's not so bad than to die in that pitfall" Craft

"In spite of that, Craft-dono is a bad person. Your personality is twisted.  
Mumuu, clothes are too hard to fold.....kuuuu, eeeii!" Musashi

Folding the tattered clothes, Musashi mumbles frustrated.

"Is your second defeat not enough yet? The next step is to hit you without saying it's a match. If you want to win, don't give your opponent time to prepare" Craft

"But it's my samurai path. No.....such an idea is caught up in defeat. But how much is it worth to win like that..... " Musashi

"It's a million times better than losing. I'm going to do my own effort to stick to victory " Craft

The aesthetic of the fight that we have cultivated has collapsed, so I gently stroke the head of Musashi who is depressed. I was worried that she would be covered with soil from the pitfall just before, but she is fine.

"Cr, Craft-dono? Is this a play or is it an art of war?" Musashi

"It's not an art of war. I'm just doing it because I want to do it." Craft

"Well, then! Please don't treat me like a child! Even my father didn't do such a thing....., never.....never in my life" Musashi

Is there a resistance to being pampered, why Musashi shakes her head and remove my hand. The gap between her usual appearance is tempting.....and she said something strange right now.

"Have you ever had a father who doesn't spoil his daughter?" Craft

"My father is a general who governs Isamura. No matter how much he wants to meet his daughter, an opportunity....." Musashi

Stopping her hands which were folding the clothes, Musashi started talking about her life briefly.

"Since I was born, I have met my father a countable amount of times"

Musashi

“Enough to count.....?” Craft

“The last time I talked with him before.....when I received a letter. Since then, my father couldn't see me anymore. Even when I said I'm not a woman anymore and became a samurai.....nothing" Musashi

Hey, she is lying, right? No matter how much, such a parent.....

“I mean..... I believe in my father's last words and trained myself. Becoming strong, only as long as I win against Dibair's prince, hoping for it....." Musashi

A lot of the wrinkled laundry that does not have its original shape is further disturbed by Musashi's hands. In addition, the clothes that had dried up were poppy.....cold drops were dripping.

“However, the results are as you can see. It seems that all of the samurai words and sword arts that you learned by force have ended in vain.....merciful, tears stopped.....higuu, zuzuu" Musashi

Was there such a situation in that little unnatural tone? Even if you are making efforts, a princess is a princess. Neither her body nor her mind is made for being a samurai.

"Hey, Musashi. Turn this way" Craft

"No, now.....you want to see my face.....obumuaa!!" Musashi

I throw a towel taken out of the laundry basket into the face of Musashi which was wet with tears and a running nose.

"Mogomogaaa. Wh, What are you doing! Rude person!" Musashi

"Please use it. No matter who I am, I don't want a woman to cry in front of me" Craft

"Craft, dono.....?" Musashi

"I understand your story. It was a tough time" Craft

Taking back the towel that Musashi holds in her hands, I wipe Musashi's face

again. Slowly and gentle like taking off the soil and mud attached from the pitfall just before—

“Don’t worry. Someday, I will absolutely make sure you can see your father.”  
Craft

“That.....how do you intend to do it? It's not so easy with my father.....”  
Musashi

“Come on. I will think carefully from now. Musashi, have you stopped your samurai tone already?” Craft

“I was.....! This, this, I’m a samurai! That’s my tone!” Musashi

I finally realized that the wording was blurred and Musashi has a bright red face.

“Fr, from now on I won’t show anything like this anymore!” Musashi

“Either one, it's okay. You're a princess and a samurai. They're both Musashi”  
Craft

“Eh...? Both, Musashi?” Musashi

“You overthink too much on the surface. The tone, the fight, is your father's thing. Let's see the other side more” Craft

What is right and wrong is vastly different depending on the person. Looking at things only from one direction.....you never find the answer you desire.

“That's why I'm here. You... Musashi. I'll raise you firmly" Craft

“Uu.....Craft-dono. I.....I have decided!” Musashi

Musashi spreads her eyes open widely with her fist gripped against the chest of her armor.

“My name is Musashi. Past is past! Only now, I believe in the path of my own choosing and stick to it!” Musashi

She says words of belief hitting people's chest, but I think that's true. Musashi has a nice face. Nothing like before.....but there is no comparison. With this straight heart, Musashi will become even stronger.

“All right, Musashi. You could have answered it yourself” Craft

I am pleased that the student has understood and I stretch out my hand to Musashi's head.

"S, So! Stop stroking my head.....not good.....goza.....gunyu" Musashi

"Kuku, If you want me to stop, you need to win. I'll listen to what you say when I lost" Craft

"Guuu.....in, in that case! I will definitely win Craft-dono! And when I win, I win as a woman—" Musashi

"Yes, that's the spirit. I'm expecting you.....da, danger!" Craft

When praising Musashi, suddenly my face was seen and a washing board flew. I quickly avoided it.....and the washing board went past my head and pierced the wall.

"Muu, I'm sorry. It seems that the detergent foam has slipped from my hand" Kaitos

"Kaiiitttoosss!! Do you intend to injure me again!" Craft

"I'm sorry, Nii-san. I stop promptly.....however, it's also my own fault a little"



Efrika

“Naahaahaa! It has been avoided! Incredible, I have to try it too?” Meri

“Hou? You're good. If you want to be taught in person, you can say that from the beginning” Venu

Leaving Musashi alone who has a half-open mouth, I rush towards team A.

“What the hell! Are you fucking kidding me, Kaitos! I thought you were going to do the laundry!” Craft

“Would this smell better? More than just a detergent, using these Arai bear intestines.....” Kaitos

“Uuu.....I become dizzy from this awful smell.....Auua.....” Leona

“A, are you alright Leona?, Awaa, Leona is fainting!”

“Hey, Kaitos-chan! Don't disturb us because you are disadvantaged?” Efrika

Team B also joined in, while the quarrel is intensifying.....

“.....He is a strange person. Just staying by Craft-dono’s side, in this way.....”  
Musashi

The words Musashi murmured behind me aren't heard well, because of the voices of the other candidates. However, there is a place where only a part can be heard.

“Huhuu, besides the fight.....it's a fun thing to do" Musashi

I slowly looked back, but Musashi seemed to be absorbed in washing again.  
Am I mistaken for now? Or is it really.....

“What's the matter, Craft? You have a bad face" Kaitos

“I wonder if this can be done without laughing. Just concentrate on the practice” Craft

Kaitos looked into my face which seems dubious and returned back to class.

“Come on! Let's finish quickly and eat delicious meals at lunch break!” Meri

“Yes. And of course, our Team B wins!” Venu

“Huh, don't joke around. I'll tell you that it is a bit different from yesterday”

Kaitos

“Kaitos. If you have time to talk, I'd like you to listen to me properly” Efrika

“I also want to mingle with everyone! Venusera-dono, Efrika-dono, I´m sorry!”

Musashi

“Ah! What are you doing without permission! Aaaa! There is a real mess of patterned clothes!” Venu

“Mou, why did you get in the way.....ah, with this the match is back to the starting point” Efrika

The washing room reflected in my glance is severely flooded by foam. But in that tragic sight—a dazzling smile.

“It will end up like this after all.....kukukuu, good” Craft

Today's lunch must be fun more than usual. As a result of team division, the washing showdown became somewhat better than yesterday. The result is that Team B won. There is no doubt that it was their victory if Musashi didn't get in the way.

“Both teams worked very hard. I didn't think that it would be a fierce battle and become a washing showdown” Craft

Everyone ate lunch break together and took a meal in the dining room and now everyone is preparing for the class in the afternoon. Because we are planning classes at the training ground, we are all together.

“Ooohooohooohoo!! Are you still sad that you lost, Mrs 301 points?” Kaitos

“Igigii.....you still say that! I lost because of you, Kaitos!” Efrika

“Don't make excuses Efrika. I guess Kaitos tried his best”

“That 's right Efrika. Besides, we could have won if I did exactly what you told”  
Kaitos

“That's not the case! Oh, my God! I lost two days in a row!” Efrika

In the middle of that disgraceful quarrel, we all finally arrived at the training ground.

“What? This isn't the training ground where Musashi-san is defeated always”  
Leona

“Uu, Leona-dono. Can you stop talking about that?” Musashi

“What I'd like to do is a bit of a special battle training. It's a much easier training than swinging swords or suddenly releasing magic” Craft

I confirmed that everyone was lined up side by side beautifully, I took out tools from the tool warehouse. Sole, heavily heavy, in a locked black box, is a dangerous thing to handle—

“He, here, this is a gun! It is a genuine gun that smells like iron and smoke!”  
Venu

“You knew it before I opened it, Venu. That's right, today's lesson is a combat and shooting training to protect yourself. I'm tired of doing housework and sometimes such a breather is good, right?” Craft

I open the box placed on the ground with a key and slowly open the lid. There were several types of guns, from small pistols to large caliber rotary pistols.

“Hey, you can take the one you like one by one. The bullets are for exercises, but it seems that it hurts when you get hit. Even if you make a mistake, don't shoot at people. Are you sure you don't shoot?” Craft

“Guns.....? I'm not sure if it's good or bad” Leona

“Don't get used to it, but keep it small. Leona, I'll give you one, too” Craft

“Yes! Wow, this gun is somehow cute!” Leona

“Hee, you have a derringer, aren't you? Huhuu, it suits Leona” Venu

Venu looks at Leona who is happy to have a small pistol in her hand with gentle eyes. Venu seems to be in a considerably good mood because it is the favorite gun class.

“Oh, I take this one! I like the birds paint on it” Musashi

“That gun is a kind of Magnum, the name is Desert Wyvern. You need a lot of

power to shoot it with one hand, but if you have brute force you won't have any problem" Venu

"Then Venu. What is this gun that I chose?" Meri

"It is Venusera! It's a Colt Dragon, a rotary pistol. It is said that it seems like a dragon's breath because it shoots a small but large-diameter bullet powerfully" Venu

Excitable all bride candidates ask questions to Venu who has a great gun knowledge. There are many things that I cannot explain, so I think to leave it to Venu right now.....

"Hey, Craft-niisan. I'd prefer a magic-controlled gun" Efrika

Jealous of Venu's popularity, Efrika opens her mouth with a stupid face.

"He, Hey Efrika. You, you can't read the air a little. Well, Venu....." Craft

"Naa, Nanana!! Efrika-san! What the hell are you saying!" Venu

Heyo, I knew this is going to happen, goddamn.

“Didn't you hear? I said that a magic gun is better” Efrika

“You idiot! How dare you in front of a sacred gun, refer to such nonsense!”

Venu

Large and small. Both chests are pressed against each other while both glare at each other. Well, the size isn't important to me.....but I prefer larger ones.

“Whats wrong? Nii-san is also using a magic gun. Then, there is nothing wrong” Efrika

“Uu! Th, This.....!” Venu

Venu shakes her shoulders from anger. Not good, you can trigger by just seriously as it is!



"Stop stop! You both are too stubborn" Craft

".....I'm sorry. However, I have not said anything wrong?" Efrika

"Sometimes an argument isn't suitable. Today is normal gun training. Magic guns at another time"

"I'm not kidding! I don't want to do any magic gun training anytime!" Venu

"Don't say too much selfish. In the first place, it's just training....." Craft

"It's just training.....? Yes, that's right! You are a magic gun user!" Venu

The words that have been blurted out seem to have touched Venu who exclaim a muffled voice.

"Th, that's enough! If you don't understand, I, I!" Venu

"Venu! Where are you going! Come back!" Craft

Venu who is wholeheartedly out of control runs away. Oh no! I'm a big idiot.....

“A, Ahahaa.....Venu, didn't she cry?” Meri

“Yes, it looked like that to me” Efrika

“Venusera-san.....are you okay?” Leona

“Craft-dono! Are you still a man when you make a girl cry!!” Musashi

A glimpse of eyes like everyone's blame is directed to me. I don't think that it is only my fault.....but it makes no difference. It's my fault.

“.....I understand. All of you, self-study. I'm going to pick up Venu” Craft

I thought that I should talk with Venu alone, which was just right. To make a better class, I will solve this problem.

“Ah, Nii-san.....emm, when I saw Venu just now.....” Efrika

“You don't even have to say it. I believe that's the relation” Craft

I gently tapped Efrika's shoulder, then chased after Venu.

“Hey, Venu! Damn, where did you go?”

Even if you look at it, there is no figure of Venu in the training ground. I think that she hasn't gone so far in that time.....

“Hmm.....? Oh, you there. Did a woman wearing a black hood pass through here? " Craft

“What do you want? I am a noble of Baretoria, watch how you speak....."  
Male student

I catch a male student who was walking off the training ground. His hair is blond so he is a Baretorian. Then he knows Venu's face.

“Hmm? Aaa! It’s Craft-sama! This was rude of me” Male student

“Noisy. Just shut up and answer my question. Have you seen her? She's a beautiful girl with a blond forelock” Craft

As soon as he noticed that I was the prince, the student changes his attitude blatantly. I myself want to educate him thoroughly in the mountains.....but unfortunately there is no such time.

“Is that the black hood you mentioned earlier? Yes, I haven't seen a beautiful blond girl. Instead of.....I saw a dirty blond girl" Male student

“Tsk. That's not true. Venus' blond hair isn't dirty....." Craft

I'm not a Baretorian, but I can see that Venu's forelock is so beautiful and eye-catching. If he's not watching, then Venu didn't pass by here. I try to return around and leave this place, but a word from that male student is left behind.

“Venu.....? Kukuu, are you sure about that ash covered princess?” Male student

“Ah? Ash covered princess?” Craft

When I glared at him, that student continued keeping a kind smile.

“Oya, don't you know prince? That woman.....princess Venusera's miserable past" Male student

In a cold voice, he talks as if he didnt think Venu is a human being.

“That woman's existence itself is a stain on us" Male student

Stain. Surely what Venu showed before.....that sad face is related.

“Okay okay. If there's any secret of her, I'd love to hear from you" Craft

“It doesn't matter. The prince should know the true identity of that woman. That's.....” Male student

"But, you seem to have misunderstood something, so I will tell you that much.  
" Craft

"Wh, What do you.....ga, haaa!!" Male student

I pulled the male student at the collar of his uniform and lift him up in the air.....

"It doesn't matter whether she keeps any secrets as to what is thought about in her country" Craft

I hit the male student's chin before I slammed him into the outer wall of the school building.

"She is my precious bride candidate. Don't talk badly about her in front of me" Craft

Baretoria Second Princess.....Venusera Lloyd Baretoria. A student who carries

a heavy title and whose past was about to become apparent now.

“Haa.....why does it always become like this?” Venu

Far away from the training ground at the back of the school garden. This place where thick and big trees grow is one of the most protected areas of nature in Dibair.

“By now, you are surely angry.....” Venu

In a dark green place where no person is, Venu was sitting while leaning against a big tree.

“.....I hate everyone. Magic guns, the Queen, my elder sister...and everyone else” Venu

Tightly holding her knees and letting her head hang down. From the back of her eyes which is hidden by her forelock, it is understood that she is trying to endure the overflowing tear.

“I hate it. Like my grandmother.....what am I supposed to do?” Venu

“That's right. I don't know you or your grandmother, but now raise your face”  
Craft

“Eh.....? Kyaaaaaa!!” Venu

The moment Venu lifts her face, her eyes meet me upside down.

“Yo, Venu. I searched quite desperately for you” Craft

I am hanging upside down with my feet on the branch and my head towards the ground. So naturally, Venu and my face are close to each other as if they touch.



“Wh, Whwhwhy! Why you’re here!” Venu

“Hmm. Well, just some torture.....instead of questioning. Look at that" Craft

I let go of my feet hung on the branch and twist my upper body while falling down. I landed brilliantly as it is and swallow one of the leaves that soared with the vibration.

“This is a Mockinsay leaf. Did you know that the smell alone has a healing effect?” Craft

“.....Hu, huhh. I know about that" Venu

When I take the leaf that I held out before my eyes, Venu smells the odor.

“Oh.....it is really quite calm" Venu

“Right? That's because the whole place is strangely calm” Craft

“Wa, wait a minute! Why are you sitting next to me?" Venu

"It's okay, Venu. You and I have a relationship" Craft

"I don't remember having such a deep relationship with you.....uu, not good not good" Venu

Did she remembers what happened in front of the toilet, or why does Venu look so pale.

"I'm glad you remember. Well, at that time, I didn't even know what it was" Craft

"Th, That's it.....just a little.....just a little bit, emm" Venu

"Hmm? Just a little bit?" Craft

"I am grateful. For the things that you taught me with anxiety....." Venu

Venu swings her pants and skirt with both feet and blushes as if her face is exploding. she was as good as deceiving me, but as expected, I've already realized that, but it seems to have been noticed by fluff.

"You don't need to thank me. Originally, I started not being convinced" Craft

Certainly, I did the cooking class to stop Venu's toilet meal so that she can be integrated into the class. But that is only because I wanted the bride candidates to become friends.

"I don't care about the reason. As a result, I got a friend.....I made friends for the first time" Venu

"That's good. They're all interesting and we'll get along well" Craft

"But I've lost everything. Efrika-san is disliked.....and you guys are already talking about me.....zubiii" Venu

She was sad from saying it herself and wiped her tears from her face. Hey, are you serious? Paranoia is too much.

"Idiot, do you really think we would dislike you? Even Efrika wants to apologize to you" Craft

"Eh? But.....then why do you want me to be like that?" Craft

"It's just jealousy. Look, I'm going tough on her.....and I gave you a high

rating" Craft

Because of Efrika, I'm noticing that the recent exchange with Venu here is for the sake of the future. It would be interesting if I loved the guy who bullied Leona in the first meeting.

"Th, that's right.....but then is not it the same as being hated after all?" Venu

"She does what she usually does and she is a good guy, so don't worry about it. Maybe, but I think you're a rival and you also have a sense of rivalry, right?"  
Craft

"My rival? Rival.....kuhhuu, kuhuhuhuhu, I don't feel bad anymore" Venu

Venu takes a small gut pose with full attitude. But, did she reconsider immediately.....because her expression sinks again in the dark.

"However.....when you hear rumors from my country, you won't be able to say such a thing" Venu

"Rumors. It's a matter of how you receive them, so it's not easy to say it's okay" Craft

“You already know that, my cursed fate.....” Venu

When I nod, Venu keeps her eyes down.....and starts talking slowly.

“I am a child of a concubine. I was also born without publicizing my existence.....” Venu

“I heard, your real mother is a commoner and seems to be serving the castle”  
Craft

“Yes, the queen is obviously the legal wife—her Majesty the Queen who inherited the throne from my deceased father now, didn't feel comfortable with me. Ever since my father and mother died of an epidemic.....no, always.....”  
Venu

To Venu's words, I cannot say anything. If my father was disliking Leona who is a child of a concubine—I didn't think about that either.

“Her Majesty the Queen and the daughter of His Majesty the Queen, the first princess who is my sister didn't love me as a family and treated me like trash.....I was always in the castle” Venu

“But was there an understanding person?” Craft

“Huhu, you know that. To be sure, I had only one ally” Venu

Arceras Gisea Baretoria. She is the grandmother of Venu and the mother of the deceased King of Baretoria.

“My grandma used to play with me in the castle. She taught me a lot of things like how to handle firearms.....and it was like a dream at that moment!” Venu

“Grandmother? I don't know mine since I was born” Craft

“My grandmother is sophisticated, intelligent, thoughtful.....she was my idol” Venu

The skill and knowledge of shooting that was taught by her prideful grandmother..... are unforgettable. For Venu, it must be an important treasure that can not be replaced by anything.

“My grandmother was telling me before she died. Venusera, you mustn't go outside. It's going to be hard, but spend your whole life in the castle. I didn't know when I was a kid, but.....” Venu

“Since Arceras-sama died.....you know that you got an opportunity” Craft

“.....There is a shooting tournament held once a year in Baretoria. The Holy Tournament where those who have won the qualifiers in all parts of the country are prepared and gathered together” Venu

For Baretorians, guns are the foundation of social development. It will be exciting domestically if it becomes a competition competing for that arm.

“I've never been out of the castle before since I was born.....I wanted to participate in the tournament by all means because the people didn't know about my existence. As long as I win, I can even get results! No one treats me as a person without me, that I should be able to find a place. Trust me” Venu

“But...Baretoria's Queen did not allow you to participate" Craft

To this girl who wants hope, desperation struck ruthlessly. But she never broke. Without knowing that it will trigger further tragedies.

“But I couldn't give up.....so I slipped out of the castle and hid my face with a hood and played. I was going to let the world know that I had decided to win the tournament" Venu

Alone in the outside world to see for the first time. She wants to find her place. How much resolution was necessary? How much pressure hit Venu?

“Huhu, I was confident. I was the best disciple who was taught by the memorable first winner my grandma and there was no one who I can lose regardless of who they are” Venu

Venu looks up at the sky with a slightly self-fear.

“The use of a gun I learned from Grandma was the best level in the country as expected. In the qualifying, I had an overwhelming point difference and I was going to win the finals smoothly.....but my last opponent was my sister” Venu

Direct confrontation between the first princess of Baretoría and the second princess who survived but still succeeded. Neither the administrative side nor the opposite side cannot miss such a big match.



"My sister said to me, "I've worked very hard." and honestly, I was feeling up in the heavens. So.....I didn't realize her true meaning" Venu

Gradually, the face of Venu who is talking fills the shade of pessimism.

"Silly as I have been I was careless and my sister peeled off the hood I was wearing while laughing.....and introduced me to the audience" Venu

This is my younger sister, Venusera Lloyd Baretoria—

"This bad child with dirty blond hair is.....she is my sister" Venu

The hall might have become confused all at once. The existence of the second princess that they didn't know until now, created a big tumult.

"I didn't know. Her mother is a devil.....I was half-hearted" Venu

Whatever the color of her mother's hair is, the pure blond hair of Baretorians takes on a dark color by Venu. And the beauty of Baretorians—

"I'll show to you all. This ugly figure....." Venu

Venu trembling hands are added to the jet black hood. And putting her hood down.....she exposed that hair in front of me. What came out .....



"This is my identity, the real face of Venusera Lloyd Baretoria" Venu

Beautiful golden hair that lasts from her forelock to the top of her crown. And, her hair which enters the gray mesh to the blonde extends from the head to the waist as follows. It is the cause that Venu was called the ash covered princess by the people.

"My mother had gray hair, so that's the effect. It won't come with a pin, but the head mixed with a different hair color than the Baretorian's blond is bad" Venu

Believe it or not, for Baretorians, only the color of their hair is the subject of a judgment of beauty. If you become a royal, your hair.....in a word, even if the hurdle to the appearance is high, it is not amusing.

"The audience who didn't support me until then, as well as those who did, laughed at once, laughed, rebelled, abused me. Everyone enlivened me and sent cheers to my sister" Venu

"But you didn't drop your arms? The preparation of Arceras-sama" Craft

"Yes. But.....it was just a slight upset. With ten consecutive strikes that never happens normally, I missed the center only once....." Venu

Tears spill from Venu's eyes. She can't hold her shoulder which trembles with disappointment and she cursed her own sense of helplessness.

"The moment I took off, the hall was filled with cheers. I was booed when I hit" Venu

".....Enough. I understand your feelings Venu" Craft

"In the boiling crowd, my sister used a magic gun. As long as there is magic, it hits easily.....with the power of that gun, my sister was fine.....and she became the winner" Venu

Was there such a reason for Venu's complex with magic guns? I don't want to admit it, but if she hadn't lost against a magic gun, she would have had a different future. By hating magic guns, she averted her eyes from the painful reality.

"Venu, stop it. You don't have to push yourself" Craft

"Such a thing.....kku, only.....zuzuu, because of my hair.....I'm a....." Venu

I touch Venu's back hair and combs it with my fingers.....in a casual way. Ironically, it was an indignation as if I had made my enemies ahead of my eyes.

"Please, Venu. I don't want to see you hurt. Besides, this hair isn't ugly" Craft

I gently break down Venu's hair that tangles with my fingers. Although some disorders have remained, it is a million times better than leaving it as it is.

"Because, I, I, I.....alone, hikku, like an idiot.....ueee, seeing my elder sister.....uku.....I can't do it.....ua, aaaaa....." Venu

Finally, Venu couldn't stand it and ended up crying. Even though I'm nearby so close.....what on earth am I doing?

"Don't cry. I'm not good with a crying woman.....I don't know what to do"

Craft

She is different from Efrika and Musashi. I can't think of what I should do.

“Should I wipe away your tears? Or should I encourage you? I will listen to what you say.....” Craft

“Uuu, zuzuu.....shut up, hikku, and hug me.....Idiiiiootttt” Venu

“Sorry. That's right, there is no need for words” Craft

When I hold Venu's shoulder, I put her head against her head. In front of the suffering Venu, I could only do such a thing and I hated my foolishness.

“It would be painful. Disliked by the people and don't admit to the family, you just asked for a home.....” Craft

“Uuuuu! Uuuuu.....aaa!!” Venu

Not sure where to point her emotions, Venu hit my chest. Painful. Much more than any blow I've ever received...it pains my heart.

“.....Hey, Venu. If you don't want to answer, don't mind ignoring me" Craft

“Guzuu, zzubiii.....wh, what is it?” Venu

“The reason why you applied for being my bride—when I first asked you, you said to make people recognize yourself, but.....is that really all of it?" Craft

“Ah.....I don't know how to do that. Well, you're not the enemy” Venu

Stopping the hand that was hitting me, Venu laughs with a crying face. And straight as she stretched out the index finger of her right hand, I looked towards the shape of a gun.

“Huhuu, to tell the truth, I was also interested in yourself. The same as me.....a prince rumored for being hated by the people" Venu

Her fingers that mimic a gun, Venu come to poke my bare cheeks. I see. Is that the meaning of ' finally finding a companion ' at that time?



“Perhaps I may have wanted someone who understands my feelings. Since I lost my grandma, I was alone.....” Venu

“You thought I was in the same circumstances? Hey, you have overdone it from the first day to that extent” Craft

“However! I wanted to talk to you as soon as possible. That is why I was terribly frustrated and did terrible things. Desperately trying to show myself strongly.....” Venu

Whether she is talking about getting involved with Leona, Venu is disgusted of herself with disdain. My sister doesn't get angry to that extent. She is the angel of Rusanas.

“.....There are lots of Baretorians in Dibair who knows me. I was looked at with strange eyes in the dining hall and they laughed.....therefore I ran into a toilet as my heart began to break” Venu

“That's where I came in.....kukuu.....hahahahaha!!” Craft

“Why are you laughing? Th, There is no delicacy!” Venu

“Kukkuku, because it is. Our first meeting is the worst encounter, the next was a misunderstanding, you open your heart to me and became a woman who dislikes magic guns.....and now we hug each other like this” Craft

Although we spent a little time together, our relationship has definitely moved forward.

"It makes me happy and I cannot stop laughing. Aren't you glad?" Craft

"I, I.....such....." Venu

A warm sunlight sewing in between the Mockinsay trees. The beautiful light curtain increases shining like filling the closed Venu's heart.

"That doesn't mean.....I'm not happy. Such a happy day.....is my first time"  
Venu

"I see. Thank you for being honest with me. Well then, next is my turn to answer" Craft

"Eh? What.....?" Venu

"I understood the reason why you dislike magic guns. So I think I will let go of this guy" Craft

I take out my magic gun from the waist holster and place it as it is. Danthes, it is painful to break up with you.....but I hope, you understand?

"If I don't do it, I cannot reward you for your feelings....." Craft

Although it is painful to separate, if Venu's mind clears up even a little by throwing away my magic gun—Venu was dismayed for a while to cut out with such bastards though.....but as soon as something happens she raised her voice with awareness.

"Pl, please don't misunderstand me!" Venu

Venu rose up suddenly, while looking down at me. I cannot see well with the backlight, but I feel that she is angry.....

"Surely I don't like magic guns! B-U-T! People who don't take care of their partner who they have shared their joy with are much more dislike!" Venu

After puffing her body, Venu looks down on Danthes which was put on the ground.

“That magic gun.....Danthes, it was. It looks like it's being used, but it's not dirty and it seems to be maintained properly. You have treated it very carefully, right?” Venu

“Venu.....but is it okay? If that is the case I will be able to use guns?" Craft

“Huhh, I'm not as tactless as to separate the two of you! I dislike magic guns, but those who take care of their weapons....., are my type!" Venu

Steam came out from the top of her head and Venu wiggles her arms. She really became obedient. If it is her.....

“Ahahaa, so or so? I don't hesitate, to use Danthes in the future!" Craft

To respond to my calling, the barrel of Danthes who I picked up flashes. It was

good to have done that by my concern and uneasiness that he would be sulky.

“You’re a really funny person. When I first met you, I got a strange nickname and made a fool of myself. Now you’re trying to throw away your precious gun—” Venu

“Sorry, at that time I wasn't calm because Leona was bullied. If so, from now on I will call you Venusera properly.....” Craft

“Even if you change it now, it's only itching to me! Therefore, I will allow only you to call me Venu! Good, isn't it!” Venu

Stuffing up to me, Venu pushes with a desperate look.

“I understand. Let’s separate our faces, Venu” Craft

“Huhuu, I don't mind. From now on I will also call you.....Craft. This makes the condition even, right?” Venu

“Kukukuu, that's a nice deal. You’re going to be my favorite bride unexpectedly” Craft

“Unexpectedly, it is superfluous. Why don't you pick me up and try it?” Venu

Venu says that she has a flat chest and protests with confidence. It's a challenging attitude to Efrika.....funny. I like her more and more.

“Good. Shall we get married?” Craft

“Ooohoo! It isn't a joke.....? Eh? Now.....?” Venu

“You are fine Venu. Let's get married" Craft

“.....Hoe? Kekk?” Venu

My words aren't understood and Venu twists her neck with eyes to the point.

“Kekk? Marriage? Bloodstain.....?” Venu (TL note: Kekk can mean marriage or bloodstain)

“Hey? Venu? Do you hear me? Hello?” Craft

“.....Marriage?” Venu

One second, ten seconds, one hundred seconds, and so on. After a long

silence.....she finally understood the meaning—

“Maa, Ma, MaMaMaa! Maaarrriiaagggeee!!” Venu

Suddenly, Venu exploded.

“Uoaa! Don't shout out!” Craft

“Ma, MaMa, marriage is only with mutual consent!” Venu

What's wrong with marriage, Venu is running recklessly in a state of panic.

“What's the matter? Whatever the reason, you're ready to be a bride, right?”  
Craft

“Guu! Yes, I'm, but.....I can still get in touch with a gentleman.....” Venu

When she looks at my face, she quickly looks away, before she sees my face again.

“And anyway! I am not happy even if I’m chosen at such a time! No, I'm so glad that I would be dead, so why not.....! First of all, if you don't want to make a mess of my love, the name of the second Princess of Baretoris is gone!" Venu

“You are a messenger of love.....and you have a great opportunity?" Craft

“Th, this.....is stealing a march and it's bad for everyone else if they saw this....." Venu

Is this a woman's pride? Well, it's difficult. You don't have to take care of other people until you throw away your own victories.

“All right, just do what I say! In the near future, Craft is decided to become impossible to live without me! Oooohooohohoo, gohoo, gehogehoo!" Venu

“Takuu, you were crying until a while ago” Craft



I was relieved inwardly while rubbing the back of Venu who wiped the tears out of her eyes. It's not that I hated marrying Venu. Simply—

“Uuu, Where to decide.....” Venu

“You're finally back to your likeness. This one's more interesting” Craft

Simply.....I was glad that I could still continue that class.

“Huh. doing it in front of the little girl is interesting, that’s just an awful excuse  
“

“All right, let's do it because I'll caress you. You want a hug?” Craft

“Please don't treat me as a child.....I want to say, but I'm suddenly tired somehow. Ah, do a princess carry” Venu

A monotone voice without an intonation is raised and Venu comes to me when she is whacked.

"Hey, that's not good. Look, I'll do it." Craft

Because I had no choice, I lifted the light Venu with a princess carry.

"Oohhoh! It seems that I can see the regret of that 301 points, Miss, as I return to the training ground" Venu

"You as well as she has a bad character. I guess you're fine after all" Craft

"It doesn't matter what the details are! Hey! Let's go!!" Venu

Walking through the garden, we follow the path to the training ground. In the middle of that, Venu in my arms whispered in my ears.

"Huhuhuu, Speaking of which, I have one thing to say to you" Venu

I cannot hear well with her small voice so I bring my ear closer.....it was a devil's trap.

“Kusuu. I seem to have fallen in love with you sincerely. Therefore.....yes.”

Venu

“Eh? Howaaaaa!!” Craft

My ear is caught in something wet. At the moment when I noticed it, it was Venu's lips—

“Uowaaa! Stop it.....!” Craft

“Ooohooohoo! With that, I have paid you back!” Venu

Although Venu gives a satisfying victory laugh, it seems that she doesn't understand this situation.

“If I learn a lesson from this, I again.....Nyubuaa!” Venu

Venu falls to the ground with the back of her head as I got upset from her sweet taste of my ear.

“U, Uu.....Higuu, uwaaaaaah! That's too much!” Venu

“If you want to do it, do it at another time.....oh, oh, good good. Don’t cry, don't cry” Craft

After stroking the head that swells a bit, I hold Venu again.

“Hikku..... Never again, will I let you go, a--- ab--- absolute, I won’t allow it, baka, bakaa”

Like a spoiled child, Venu put her arms around my neck. At the same time as this embarrassed bride candidate, there is me who thinks about something strange carelessly.

“Yes, princess. Leave it to me.” Craft

This might be one of the pleasures of a man.....

Efrika's POV

“Looks like it worked.....Nii-san" Efrika

It is several tens of minutes after Craft left the shooting practice ground. I was sitting on the bench at the corner of the shooting ground.....and I was watching my older brother. With the staff of Eromael that I used. In this case, even if he is away, my older brother is all round.

“Princess Carry.....hehehe, I'm not jealous. Yes, I'm not jealous” Efrika

I was wondering if I ever held in a princess carry by my brother before.

“Eh? No, well, um.....I feel like there is something, I feel like there is no..... ”  
Efrika

Well, it's okay. There is a possibility that he was holding me in a princess carry secretly while I was sleeping! Yes, I bet it must be so!

“Even so.....that Venusera fell in love with my brother” Efrika

Although it is the seed that I sowed myself, it doesn't mean that Venusera is approaching rapidly my brother. It's alright. It is not interesting if there is no handicap.

“The final victor will be.....me” Efrika

I take my eyes off the cane that is worth seeing and stretch myself heavily on the shaded bench.

“Oh my God! I finally hit the target! Naahaahaahaa!" Meri

“What! Mumumu.....now there is no shoal where I stand!” Musashi

“I think Musashi-san is different from how she holds the gun in the first place....." Leona

When I raise my face, I can hear the voices of Leona and the others from the training ground. Those three are always having fun and I'm envious.

“Someday I will be like that.....what? Where is Kaitos?" Efrika

I looked across the whole training ground, but nowhere is he seen. I wonder if the others who are absorbed in the exercises don't realize that Kaitos is gone?

“Where the hell.....?” Efrika

“I’m here, Efrika” Kaitos

“Hyuunyaa!" Efrika

I was surprised to hear the voice from behind suddenly and I jumped off the bench.

“Ka, Kaitos! Don’t surprise me so much!" Efrika

“What do you say. I was always behind you" Kaitos

“Hee? Always? Really.....?” Efrika

“Since you were peeping with your bad hobby" Kaitos



Ah, yes. I was looking sneaky when I was worried about my elder brother's body.

“You're bad for stealing a glance” Efrika

“Fufu, then let's say we are mutual” Kaitos

Kaitos closes her eyes as soon as she comes and walks in front of the bench. I think that her whole body suddenly emitted light, before her body gradually shrinks.....

“Huu, in this state your body is still easier” Efrika

What came out was the rest state—the figure of a familiar little dragon. All the clothes Kaitos wore have fallen to the ground and that happens all the time when Kaitos shrunk.

“Roughly, you look cute” Efrika

“Muu, I’m proud of my growing ability. My tail is growing and the scales have changed, too” Kaitos

The short tail is shaken and Kaitos is showing his body.

“Uh, I wonder? I feel that it isn't much different from my memory.....” Efrika

“Kuu, then listen to Craft. He is looking at my glorious growth closely” Kaitos

I am also looking closer.....no, let's stop it.

“Anyway, Kaitos, you surely want to participate in my brother's wife's choice”  
Efrika

“Hmm, is that such a surprising thing?” Kaitos

“No. So far, however, my brother and you are best friends so can you make a romantic relationship?” Efrika

I didn't understand the process of changing from friendship to love. Because I love my brother from the moment I was born in this world, I am dear and want to be with him forever. Therefore I kept thinking.

"Kaitos. When did you come to like my brother in the first place?" Efrika

"That idiot when.....? I don't mind talking, but first, let's order it" Kaitos

As I go back my memories, Kaitos flaps his wings and moves over to my shoulder.

"First of all, I wanted to stay with the last remaining of the Admol dragons.....but I kept thinking" Kaitos

"First of all, didn't you tell me that you are the last survivor of the Admol dragons?" Efrika

"Yes. My mother, an Admol dragon, died just after my spawning" Kaitos

"That's right. By the way, the reason why the Admol Dragons were extinct is that it is a race which cannot live without the contract with a person. You can evolve better or worse by the people you contracted with" Efrika

If they contract with a human with a bad and ugly heart, it will be a premature death. However, you can live beautifully long by contracting with a good-hearted person. I heard that the reason why Kaitos family died out—we humans were at fault.

“So.....Kaitos was lucky to have found my brother as soon as you were born”  
Efrika

“No. It was after several years since I was born that I met my Craft" Kaitos

“Was that so? Then, in the meantime.....” Efrika

“.....I was caught. By smugglers from Dibair" Kaitos

“Eh.....?” Efrika

Smugglers hunt down the mythical beasts of Kurinos and sell them to the other countries. It's an internationally notorious criminal group.....no way, Kaitos was caught by them.

“When I was born, I didn't know the world, without doubting men.....I was caught by bait” Kaitos

“No way.....but if you got caught by those people.....” Efrika

“I was put in a cage and forcibly took me to Dibair. And, looking at me who cannot accept the situation, they peeled the skin of my whole body with a smile

with no items....." Kaitos

".....Why would they do such a terrible thing?" Efrika

"Oh, come on. They tried to use it as an ornament or to strengthen their armor....." Kaitos

I agree with him, I was trembling with anger and sadness. The skin of an endangered dragon is rare. I guess there were a lot of people who wanted it, but for such a foolish self, how could they hurt, Kaitos.....?

"Even if their purpose was what, I who was still young doesn't have the art of resistance. My skin was peeled off and I was confined in a dark basement.....before my recovered skin was peeled off again. Such days continued....." Kaitos

During Kaitos description, I instinctively hold my mouth with both hands and raise a voice that was like a scream.

"The bad hearts of the people gradually began to decay my body and my skin which has been kept stained becomes ugly. In despair my heart is rough.....and when I noticed, I was called a monster" Kaitos

The voice of Kaitos that I heard through my ear is dark. Resentment of despair with pain, suffering and anger. I can't believe she's suffering so much. I can't believe it.

“That's like a sludge's rotten flesh and the ferocity of Fang. As a monster, I had a rough temper and they have changed their approach.....and those guys firmly decided to close the basement" Kaitos

Kaitos who became a monster is no longer worth the skin. Also this time since when it passed over anger and spun out. Really.....insect bites running.

“No food, no light. Deep in the darkness like hell, I waited for death to come. I just want to be comfortable without anyone seeing it" Kaitos

“Then how'd you get here now?" Efrika

“That.....that idiot appeared before me" Kaitos

Kaitos expression that had talked so far has changed completely and it changes into one filled with happiness. Oh, this is the thing! Finally, it's the appearance of one of the coolest brother in the continent!

“That's when Kaitos fell in love with Nii-san.....” Efrika

“Yes. He contracted with me who turned into a monster.....and thus saved my life" Kaitos

Indeed. So he decided to live with my brother.

“I have always lived in trouble in the past. What I like about that fool is the reason why I owe my past. Or were I just attracted to him?” Kaitos

“.....It was natural that he saved your life" Efrika

“Craft always amuses me. There are some things that I like to find interesting, but when I'm around him, I don't have any nonsense, boring days.....because we support us. It's so hard to forget what happened in the past" Kaitos

Yes, that's right. My elder brother is usually only tough and looks like he is a selfish person.....in fact, he only thinks about other people more than anyone else and put himself aside. He became the teacher of the bride training class

because it is a thing to enjoy originally, but now he seems to care only to entertain the candidates.....I'm really a sucker.

“Therefore, I concluded such a trouble to be foolish. There is no change in the fact that I like Craft for whatever reason. Then I would just follow this thought”  
Kaitos

You're right on your mind, Kaitos. I'm a little envious of you who has only the desire to love my brother.

“Thanks for talking to me, Kaitos. But will you tell me more about the story when you made a contract with my elder brother? I'm a little interested” Efrika

“Contract Day? Fufu, even if I remember now, his words were.....I stink too much” Kaitos

“Eh? What? What did you say to my brother, Kaitos!” Efrika

In proportion to critical lines, Kaitos's mouth is happiness itself. Kaitos keeps going with a gruesome tone while including a sweet breath like a maiden in love in her voice.



“That day, when I signed a contract with Craft, I was on my way.....” Kaitos

Oh no, don’t be obliged and say it soon! Now! Tell me as soon as possible—

Craft’s POV

“Hey, what are you guys doing here?” Craft

“Unyaa!!” Efrika

As soon as I return to the training ground, I hit the back of Efrika who is talking with Kaitos. Efrika jumped up in an unusual reaction, whether she is suddenly surprised.

"Come on, don't skip. Even though Meri and others are exercising seriously"

Craft

"Nii, NiNiNiiNii-san? Th, That was fast!" Efrika

"I think that it isn't so fast, but.....Venu revived as you can see, so be assured"

Craft

In the place where I urged the gaze, Venu tells Meri and the others how to handle guns.

"Ooohooohoo!! This is the pause after shooting guns!!" Venu

"Uhyoo! Wonderfulll! Hey, hey, teach me tooo!"

"What is the relationship between gun and cotton.....shooting is deep inside?"

"When the pose is cool, I want to give an artistic point!!"

"What! There was such a meaning without good looking!"

I apologize obediently and it seems to have finished the reconciliation safely. Well, I'm not angry at all that much originally. They're all good guys.

“Kusuu, it was nice” Efrika

“Ah. By the way, what happened to Kaitos?” Craft

“Kaitos? That reminds me, I have not heard from that before” Efrika

I think he was on Efrika’s shoulder until a while ago.....

“I’m here, Craft” Kaitos

“Hmm? Oo, you were in that place, Kaitos.....buu!” Craft

Looking back at the voice, I was sure that Kaitos was there. However, the problem is his figure—human state. What will become of Kaitos of the resting state who didn't wear anything until a little while ago and suddenly becomes a human? Needless to think, the answer is obvious.

“Ka, KaKaKa, Kaitos! You, why are you naked!” Craft



“Muu? Ah, I forgot to wear my clothes” Kaitos

A transparent white skin and heavily-upholstered breasts monopolize my

view. Dequet after all. And, surprisingly, her waist is slim. What if you're admired!

"Id, idiot! Get dressed quickly! Shithead!" Craft

"Fufufu, you're bright red.....my bombshell body seems to have been too good for Craft. I hope you'll enjoy it more" Kaitos

"Nii-san! I'll always give you this body if you tell me!" Efrika

Kaitos teased me while shaking his waist and Efrika starts to take off her clothes.

"Shut up! I may try to escape before!! Kaitos wear this!" Craft

I take off my cloak quickly and force it into Kaitos's hands. It's only a first aid, but at least she'll be able to hide a lot of dangerous parts.

"Sorry Craft. But even so.....unlike the cloak I always wear, your mantle smells

nice.....sniff-sniff, huu" Kaitos

"You're sly, Kaitos! Nii-san! Get me some clothes, too! Hey, is that okay?"  
Efrika

This time, clinging to me, Efrika tries to remove her clothes.

"You're going to have to kill me! Join the exercise quickly!" Craft

I kick the ass of my cousin and forcibly push her towards the center of the training ground. Efrika was staring at Kaitos with a grudge on her face.....but once I urged again, she ran away towards the others.

"Hmm, Efrika you're also troubling. Hey, Craft" Kaitos

"Whose fault do you think this is. Tsk, you really seem to like me.

"It will be decided. You are my contractor, Craft" Kaitos

Whether she is going to say good things, Kaitos lined up beside me with a facial expression.

“Kaitos. For some reason now you have a strangely radiant face" Craft

“Huu. If Craft thinks so, then it's okay" Kaitos

“.....Why are you smirking? If you have the time, you should practice with everyone" Craft

Five people are struggling with shooting training over there so that they are friendly. If Kaitos participate too, all bride candidates will work together happily.

“That's right. Besides Craft, that those who entertain me like this are nearby.....I am happy. By around that time, there was a world that I didn't even think about it" Kaitos

“Kukuu.....oh there is someone other important to you than me?" Craft

“Yes, I have a lot of friends now. Leona, Zenan, Meri, Musashi, Venusera.....after that is Efrika as a bonus. With all of them, it is enough for me" Kaitos

Kaitos was alone in the dark without even having a family. Now she is surrounded by a lot of friends.....walking in the light.

“But not just friends.....I will soon have a spouse, Craft" Kaitos

“What? Spouse? What do you want me to do?" Craft

It is a race that has already been extinct so she can't search for male Admol Dragons. Or did some survive somewhere in the mountains? Let's look again next time.....

“Gumuu.....th, this big idiot! After all, I'll bite you!" Kaitos

“I, hey! Stop it, Kaitos! U, UOawaaaa!" Craft

“.....GajiGajiGaji” Kaitos

“Aaa, what is this all about” Craft

I can't resist and my head is wet with the saliva of a half-naked woman. God please, let no one see it.



“Nooooooooooo!! What are you doing to my older brother Kaitos! I don't like that!!” Efrika

“NaNaa, how shameless! Kaitos-san, that man is mine!” Venu

“If I am true.....like everyone.....” Meri

“Now is the perfect chance! Be prepared, Craft-dono!” Musashi

“Hey, Kaitos-chan! Stop biting while during class!” Leona

God help me at least a few seconds. Well, they have guns on their uniforms.....isn't this dangerous?

“Ah, Kaitos-san. You're not going to let him go?” Leona

“Who is going to go away? I don't want to say that he forgot the promise at the time” Kaitos

“I'll be by my side until I die. So you're not alone anymore.....?” Craft

“That's right. With that pledge, you and I are contracted. That's why I've been there for a long time. No matter who you choose to be, you are bound to be with others” Kaitos

So be prepared for it. Kaitos continued, so he brought her face closer to my head again.

“There is nothing more important for me than the promise at that time.  
And.....” Kaitos

Opening her big mouth with a crap, she bites on my head again.....stop  
Kaitos.

“.....GajiGajiGaji. Huhu, I'm in a rave estrus period" Kaitos

“I thought you'd come any day.....I didn't want to hear it now” Craft

The scratchy pain on my head and the sound of a gun is heard.

“Come on, As I thought, it has become like this” Craft

Special training bullets are released all together by the bride candidates who are ruled by anger. In the situation without the technique to avoid being restrained by a pretty dragon daughter, I.....

"Five gunshots..... Leona, you too?" Craft

However, I had no choice but to let it happen.

## Chapter 6: Setting each respective feelings

Two weeks have passed since the establishment of the bride training study covered by turbulence. Early in the morning, we headed to Bremfai Magic Academy, where we attended a domestic confrontation called morning class. In the afternoon we sit down together and learn about the culture of each country.....and such days continue to repeat every day. Even though at the beginning, the seating arrangement was worrisome, now everyone on good terms is sitting next to each other. It seems that six beautiful girls sitting in a row.....can really be exhausting.

“No No, it's not like I'm a pervert." Craft

I wake up from my bed while scratching my sleepy eyes.

“Well. What kind of lesson will I have today with them?" Craft

While kneading the schedule of the day, I changed my clothes and wore my

cloak. After that I reached out for the back of Danthes.....and noticed someone behind me.

“.....Zenon, what are you doing there?" Craft

“Huuu, you finally noticed. Craft-sama sleeps very deeply." Zenon

Zenon puts breakfast on the table and walked ahead of me without making any sound. That fellow, isn't she like a ghost?

“Please don't pass the lack of your sense of crisis to me. No matter how much it is, it is too cruel." Zenon

“Ehh? Is it easy for me to face so much?" Craft

“That's it. The castle people are calling you the Virgin Prince who doesn't vomit behind your back.....” Zenon

“Super virgin maid. Anyway, what do you want so early in the morning?” Craft

I pick up the coffee placed on the desk and drink it. The level of taste is entirely different from the ones made by Delrogello..... delicious, as expected

of Zenan.

“Nothing at all, but the bride training study started two weeks ago. Isn't it time to decide who your partner is going to be?” Zenan

“What? The selection period is a month, so I still have time?” Craft

Well, it is true that I haven't decided yet. They are all good people so narrowing down to one person isn't so easy.

“No. It seems you have misunderstood. One month is the period of choosing a bride and wedding ceremony. So, you have to get married in at least two weeks.” Zenan

Oh, was that so? So soon I get married to someone.....? Hey, C'mon! Let's talk about such an important story beforehand!

“.....But well, I still have two weeks left to go, right? Then, carefully.....” Craft

“Are you going to decide on the day before the wedding, assuming that you will decide in the last minute of the selection period? Are you stupid? Are you ready in time? Are you stupid?” Zenan

“Naa! Is it possible to do? I have a lot of ideas!” Craft

“Please decide it as soon as possible. How about those rumors for example? As a person with similar circumstances, I really want to support you.....” Zenan

“An example rumor? Ah, that. That rumor is a story of its own, so don't mind it.” Craft

It is not my intention, but it is a rumor that people who aren't familiar with us often spread in the first place. It is a waste of time to do just that.

“Is that so. However, there are five candidates.....how about approaching one person?” Zenan

“Well, they are all excellent.....and I was turned down by Venu.” Craft

“Wavering Craft-sama can't decide. As expected, I ruined the mood.....higiii.” Zenan

Leaking a groan like a pig, Zenan holds her head. Well, it's like a nightmare if it's the guy who will be in charge of preparing the wedding ceremony.

"Let's do this. Craft-sama says the conditions he desires for women and I narrow down with it" Zenan

"Oh, you can check whether someone fits my conditions!" Craft

Whether she came here to narrow the candidates down or not, it would likely end up based on reference

"I'll give it a shot. First.....Cute. This is a must." Craft

"Do you think these five people are at the top level?" Zenan

"Well, that's right. I think that they are the most beautiful girls in the world." Craft

".....I feel like I'm not the only girl who is abnormal around Craft-sama." Zenan

I dare not to retort back in front of her. Because Zenan is staring at me.

"Jiii.....exciting, exciting!" Zenan



“Besides, a bright fellow is good. Like Meri whose mood makes me feel happy all the time. And it's good to be single-minded, she will keep watching over me forever.....like Kaitos." Craft

Zenan sends a hot gaze, as a matter of course. I go ahead and eat my breakfast sandwich and describe the conditions I can think of.

“Is strength after that? She should have the physical strength to protect herself, but I also want her to have the strength of showing her own will and determination, like Musashi. Besides, kindness to respect someone.....like Venu.." Craft

As I thought, It's easier to come up with reasonable conditions if you think it out thoroughly. On the other hand, Zenan, who is standing in front of me, quietly listened to my words with a serious expression.

“What do you say, Zenan? You set out quite a lot, but it seems you were not able to narrow it down?" Craft

“A, hii. That's right, it can't be narrowed down." Zenan

“Hey, hey! Where are you going? Why are you going out of my room!" Craft

I widely opened my mouth and pulled on Zenan's shoulder, trying to stop her from leaving.

"Jiii.....isn't there anything else? For example, an expressionless but hard-working maid!" Zenan

"I'm not particularly interested in that." Craft

"Neeeee~" Zenan

"Don't make a strange voice. But that's right.....there is one more. Craft

As I finished that statement, I close my eyes and explore the depths of my heart, showing me a vivid image.....flowing red hair. Looking at me and laughing happily, that woman came running to me—

"No? No no no! No, nothing! Absolutely not!!" Craft

Am I still sleepy? By the way, why did I imagine that guy?

“This-I and Ef, Efrika.....? That's it! This is a mistake!" Craft

“Huu.....well, it seems you are conscious, let's get into the main subject."  
Zenán

As opposed to me who is upset, Zenán returns back to the topic calmly.  
Finally, will she choose one out of those five candidates?

“Ooo, Zenán! You decide quickly!” Craft

“What are you saying? You must not rely on others to make such an important decision. By the way, relying on the judge, Leona, is out of the question." Zenán

“.....That's right, if I don't decide myself, it would be pointless.” Craft

As Zenán says, I can't rely on others to make this decision. I seriously need to make a decision.

"But I'll help you prepare for the stage. Please give me a week." Zenan

"Is it okay? If we decide after a week, it will be one week until the ceremony....." Craft

"It is my job to make it possible." Zenan

"Is that so? As always, don't do something bad." Craft

Right, I have been relying on Zenan since I was a kid. If she wasn't here, my troubles would bloom to a hundredfold.

"Well then, the woman who can do the job, perfect maid Zenan will be excused." Craft

A blessed and self-contained perfect maid takes my dishes after I finished breakfast. ....I admit that she is perfect except for sociability and chest size.

"Even so, one week left....." Craft

Can I truly be able to pick out one of them? Out of these supreme five people, who will make me happy—

The evening of the day when I discussed the arrangement and upcoming ceremony to Zenan, was the day that I decided to hold a lesson regarding on the theme of flower arrangement, which was proposed by Leona.....

“Well then everyone, please have a look! I'm confident in flower arrangement!" Leona

A sample work of flower arrangement was made by Leona who is acting as the instructor on my behalf. The work itself is beautiful and Leona is cute, so I am satisfied.....

“Ah, Leona. No matter how you look at it, isn't it too much?" Craft

“Hahe.....? Wawaa! Craft-niisama is buried in flowers!" Leona

“Did you notice now? It's like a funeral." Craft

Leona spends most of her time in the courtyard of Dora castle where different flowers are collected around the world from various countries are presented. To Leona, this is mere child's play. In a short time, she was able to arrange different works of flowers that grew like jungles surrounding me.

"So, Sorry Niisama.....I was a little too enthusiastic" Leona

"I don't mind. I am glad that Leona has this talent." Craft

Sickly Leona grew up energetically and was enjoying life. Such a matter, of course, is happening in reality.....and that's the most important thing for me.

"Hey, Nii-san! Don't just talk with Leona and also take a look at us!" Efrika

"That's right! This game! Whatever happens, I can't lose!" Venu

Jiinnto, I have to endure my tears when Efrika replied. Even though a couple of them are completely engrossed in sentiment.....they are noisy people.

“Oohooohoo! I'm the one who is going on a date with Craft!” Venu

“I won't let you! It is I, who will win this game and will go on a date with my elder brother!” Efrika

“There is also me! I’m also here degozaru!” Musashi

“Hey, guys. Even if it's a date, just in name.....in fact it's just shopping?” Meri

The date that Venu mentioned is a reward given to the person who was the best in today's class. Originally there was the schedule to go out and pick out the props to be used in the class, so when I brought up the story to the candidates.....this happened.

“Huuhuuu, I have some knowledge of flower arrangement! Using scissors like this.....” Musashi

“Oh, Musashi, you won’t cut the flowers with a sword? I was expecting it a little.” Efrika

“Oh, Efrika-dono! I will show you! Haaa! Deyaaaaa!!” Musashi

“Uee, this is also a slashing attack.....! Why are you talking about unnecessary things, Mrs 301 points!” Venu

“Ngiii!! Daakaaraa! I told you to stop calling me that!” Efrika

While Musashi rapidly unsheathes her sword to cut the flowers, Efrika and Venu glare at each other while pressing their chest against each other. They don't get tired of doing it.

"Hmm, don't worry about any flower being delicious. I wonder which should I taste next....." Kaitos

"Hey Hey. To eat the flowers, at least one work should be made by you, Kaitos." Craft

I escaped from Leona's works that surrounded me and walked up to the candidates who were working.

"Efrika and Venu stop, that includes you, Musashi! It's good that you have muscles, but do it normally!" Craft

"What! Craft-dono praised me.....ehehehe, I'm feeling embarrassed!"  
Musashi



Flower arrangement is originally a cultural practice of Isamura. It would be an easy job for Musashi. While watching her work, Musashi's work has been most beautifully finished and it seems like she is arranging colorful flowers with an exquisite balance.

“Do you want to date! Or is it marriage! How many kids do you want!”  
Musashi

“Don't jump to any conclusions, Musashi-san! It's not settled yet!” Venu

“That's right! I'm not going to lose! Is it a thousand points this time?” Efrika

While drawing closer to me, Efrika starts a three-way discussion. Because Musashi and Venu became more aggressive than before, Efrika also competes against the defeat. Why don't they rely on the judge for the time being.....?

“Yes, Kaitos-chan. Aah.....” Leona

“Amuu.....\*chewing\*, *Gulp*. Well, this flower is good” Kaitos

Ah, my pretty goddess is feeding that pretty lizard girl for some reason. What are you doing Kaitos? Why are you eating flowers so leisurely!

"Well, Nii-san! Decide the best one quickly!" Efrika

"Craft, please choose wisely!" Venu

"Am I the best? That would be good, Craft-dono!" Musashi

"U, guu.....that's right. To determine the best....." Kaitos

I can't stand the intense fire of stinging gazes, so I diverted my eyes. Now that I have lost the escape path of Leona and Kaitos, there is only one person I can rely on.

"Kuu! That's hard! My favorite of these is.....this work." Craft

If she doesn't have any interest in the training study and lives freely.....then there shouldn't be a problem.

“Meri! The flower arrangement that you made is good. Especially this, this place here!” Craft

“.....Eh? Is my work good? You are not lying to me, right?” Meri

“No, well.....it's a subtle thing if you say I lied.” Craft

Apart from Kaitos, they made such exquisite works, but when it comes to deciding the best one, it will be a difficult task.

“But.....yes. I think Meri's work is pretty good.” Craft

After the flower arrangement lesson started, Meri was unusually silent and immersed in her work. The work that she made was perfect for that concentration—I liked it at a glance. Tall green flowers are arranged in a circle, bright-red and pink flowers are born one by one in the center. The theme is

unknown, but whenever I see this work.....

"I'm feeling settled somehow. Perhaps you expressed Bunna with this?" Craft

"Wow! Sensei, incredible! You understood it so well!!" Meri

"As you can see, this green flower is a big forest that surrounds a boulder."  
Craft

"What really? If you say so, it sounds like Bunna." Meri

"Gokuu. Although it is frustrating, this is Meri-dono's win!" Musashi

The candidates who came to peek at the work of Meri are tempted by my words and they all begin to express their impressions.

"But what I don't know are the red and pink flowers in the middle. Peach blossoms seem to be the same as your flower decorations, but the red flowers.....what does this represent?" Craft

"Ehee, Ehehehee.....that.....whatever you think it is?" Meri

While shaking her head, Meri averted her eyes. The same red color as my hair. No way.....this is me, isn't it?

"Kuu! This is Meri-san's win! I will win next time!" Venu

"I'm looking forward to it, Venu! Your work was interesting too! It's like a battlefield." Meri

"It is Venusera! Well, in Baretorio everything is luxurious and guns are the best!" Venu

Yes, that's right. It's not flowers, but a line of firearms, its unique and I like it. However, this class is about flower arrangement.....Venu.

"Alright, time is also good.....today's lesson is over. The winner of the flower arrangement is Meri." Craft

*"Munching.....Gulp.* What! Craft, I haven't made an arrangement yet!" Kaitos

"The one who forgets the purpose of the lesson and is eating flowers is bad.

So for today let's dissolve! Everyone, if you have something to add to your work, you can decorate them in the classroom!" Craft

When I clap my hands and tell them, the bride candidates begin to clean up altogether. The petals and tools that are scattered are neatly put on the seat behind each selected work with a satisfied expression. The spectacle of flowers that are being placed on top of the desks is a little meaningless.

"Uhhh.....alley-oop. Huuu, today I'm really exhausted." Meri

"That's enough for today, Meri. You're very serious today." Craft

I finished cleaning up quickly and called out to Meri who was about to return. I was a little worried because the situation was different from usual.....

"Se, seriously? Eee? Perhaps, did I look serious?" Meri

"Surely, it's a little different from seriousness.....I felt like you didn't want to lose to the others. You know, you've been working silently for a while now."

Craft

Looking at Venu and Musashi, was Meri really motivated not to lose? If so, it is a pleasure, but.....she feels somewhat lonely. In Meri's case, the standing position was so suited.

".....Well, whatever. I will go shopping now, will you come with me?" Craft

"Shopping.....? Ah, that.....I was wondering....." Meri

Looking down, Meri murmurs in a low tone as if troubled by something. What? she looks so happy, but I wonder if she hates going out with me.

"Meri? If you don't like it, I'm not forcing you." Craft

"Aa.....noo! That's not it! That.....I'm so happy!" Meri

Meri's shoulder trembles and when she raises her face, she shakes her head left to right. And, as it is, she runs towards the outside of the classroom so as to mislead the awkward atmosphere.

"Wait a moment, Sensei! I'm going to get ready!" Meri

"He, Hey! Wait for a second, Meri! The story is still....." Craft

"I'll meet you at the front gate! I'm sure Sensei will like it!" Meri

*Gacha Clank Bang!* Meri opens the door, runs against the wall before leaving and closing the door again.

"Mumuu? Meri-dono is something wrong?" Musashi

"It looked like something was strange somehow. she was quite an adult today....." Venu

"Is she experiencing stomach pains? Uu, I'm worried." Leona

"Don't worry, Leona. Meri's appetite impressed me really. It's not an ordinary belly." Efrika



It seems that I was not the only one who felt it strange and the other candidates raised their voices, worried about Meri. I'm pleased that they get along well since the first day.

"Craft. It smells like trouble.....\*Sniff Sniff\*" Venu

"I agree.....Venu, why are you smelling my back?" Craft

"Somehow.....deedadadadada! Giv, Give uppp!!" Meri

The stalk of flowers used for the class is thrust into Venu's nose who was behind me. Oh, you know, beautiful girls can say what they want. It is pathetic.

"Nhuhuhuu. Nii-san, isn't this the best work for today?" Efrika

"Yes. The contrast between red and blue that matches Venu's blond hair.....you have a talent for flower arrangement." Craft

If I wasn't a prince, I might have aimed for the world on the path of flower arrangement.

“Uuu.....the back of my nose.” Venu

Now, it is okay to indulge in talks with harmony.....I can't let Meri wait.

“Leave Meri to me for the time being. I will go shopping and listen to her talk.” Craft

“Of course, we will let you.....if you resolve successfully, you will tell us, right?” Efrika

“Of course. You guys are also worried about Meri.” Craft

Everybody nods quietly and leaves the classroom, as they were relieved to hear it. Until a while ago I was desperate to be elected, but as soon as the lesson is over, everyone is on good terms with each other. It seems that I can build a bond with everyone in some way.

“Even if.....Meri isn't doing well, I’m going to go crazy." Craft

Meri is the [Life of the Party], always giving a bright and cheerful atmosphere, laughing while enjoying classes. Seeing that Meri suffer, is making the others worry—

“I have always been saved by her cheerfulness." Craft

As the teacher of the bride training study, I just do my best to do what I can.

The main gate of the Bremfai Magic Academy is severely guarded. It is a matter of course-it is a place where dozens of students attend, so it is natural but the appearance of robust security guards wandering around in front of the gate is highly stimulating for the girls. Anyway, it's depressing. And they keep

staring at me and I'm still waiting for Meri.....

"Every one.....I'm sick of them." Craft

Many students have come and go to this place, paying attention to me who is waiting at the gate. It's a story I heard from Derogello.....I used to hurt students of Baretorio earlier in the school, and now most of the students are afraid of my existence. Besides, only the students who bad-mouthed Venu were punished, and the victory of Baretorio is close because I'm very close with Baretorio's second princess Venu.....rumors are enough. I knew Zenan as well, perhaps it is widespread on a considerable scale.

"That's stupid. Our class is not a spectacle." Craft

It is irrelevant who is advantageous or which country is victorious. I would like the citizens to admit it-I want my father to acknowledge. That two people who have done so much together are enjoying the bride training.

"A guy with a policy marriage mission is already in my class....." Craft

"Ah, ahh...Sensei, I made you wait." Meri

"Hmm? Ah, Meri. You finally.....came?" Craft

I was called from behind, so I interrupted my monologue and looked back. That's when she was there, Meri, who I know well—

"Nahahaha, I wonder if this looks good. I'm not used to this kind of clothes....." Meri

Meri is wearing a gorgeous dress with a design that either Efrika or Venu would like to wear and not the highly-expensive ethnic costume that she usually wears. The ruffled, peach-colored dress with a hint of red looked nice, no, beautiful, while at the same time showing a healthy amount of leg when one looked down from the short skirt. Coupled with the emphasized cleavage area that made her breasts look as if they were about to break loose any moment now. Her overall sex-appeal was off the charts.

"Se, Sensei.....? Is it bad?" Meri

"Bad? Don't get me wrong! Rather, It's the best!" Craft

What is with those stockings! An enchanting space is born between the skirt and the stockings, revealing the small boundary of her thighs to her knees!

"Eei, intolerable! Can I touch your thighs for just a little?" Craft

"Ueeee? Well, it is still a bit too early....." Meri

I'm losing my reason to hold back, my arms are moving carefully on their own, but Meri crosses her hands in front of her crotch to cover up her secret area. 'Chi', it was already another step.....what, what am I doing!

"I'm.....I'm not good with ecchi." Meri

".....Sorry. It was too erotic. I'm really sorry." Craft

"E. Eroo? Wow, after all this, is seriously effective.....is this okay?" Meri

"I don't mind being able to feel a response.....shall we go?" Craft

Numerous students of the school turned and looked to our direction, witnessing the moment I tried to touch Meri's body. I can feel the number of their cold gazes increasing and whispers getting louder, giving us the spotlight and nowhere to run.

"I want to return before dark. Now, let's go." Craft

"Nowaaa! Don't pull me!!" Meri

I pulled Meri's hand and rushed to Ragwaldo when we left the school gate. I grasped tightly at her hands, Meri seems to be surprised, but I knew that she didn't dislike it. Meri is like a small cat that follows behind.

"Sensei, its is hard for me to move in this dress." Meri

"Despite that, you were still able to catch up to me." Craft

Because of her short skirt, I can see her big legs as she runs by my side while smiling. Well, well, as each step she makes her chest shakes and her skirt flutters around..... yeah, this is awful.

".....Stop running. I'll walk Meri, at this rate my reason for holding back is in danger." Craft

"Naa? I hope not...well, you can keep your hands down." Meri

"Ah, okay. Hold on so you don't stray." Craft

Leaving Bremfai and walking for a bit, we arrive at a busy market. The stores in the market, especially in the evening, holds dozens of bargain sales, bringing more people in, doubling the number of shoppers. Therefore, once you get separated from your group, it will be extremely difficult to reunite.

"Well then! How about this?" Craft

When I said that, I released Meri's arm and entwined it with my arm so that she hugs me.

"Hey, what's up? Are you happy with this? Did you come to like me?" Meri



"I'm glad that I originally liked you, but.....were you always likes this?" Craft

With a strong force, without any resistance, my arm sinks into her huge breasts..... My brain collapse from the feeling of euphoria. I gather a handful of reason to open my mouth.



"The dress is good, and this folded arms.....it is different from your usual self." Craft

"Nhehe.....Is that right? I think it's always like this." Meri

"Huuh.....I understand. More than that, I'll get my arm off as soon as we get to the destined shop." Craft

I escaped from the unbelievable chest of Meri and pointed to an old store that looks good. A two-story brown brick building. On the wooden signboard is written『Riin's magic tool store』.....this is the shop and place where I got Virgil and Danthes.

“Here? It's a shabby store.” Meri

“Don't speak ill of it. The shopkeeper here is a type who holds a grudge.”  
Craft

I pay attention to Meri before I put my hand on the door of the shop. The last time I came here was more than a year ago, but it's dusty and dirty, and I don't think I'll stay long enough.

“I will disturb you, Riinn!” Craft

Ringing the entrance bell, me and Meri step into the store. As soon as I

opened the door, I saw dust in the room, swaying and dancing as the wind entered the store and watching the place where it came from.....it seems that there were no customers for a long time. Take it, keep it clean.

"Peepee! Ubee, I inhaled some dust.....gehoogehoo." Meri

"Don't mess your beautiful clothes. That shit glasses.....where has he gone?"  
Craft

No matter where the object originated from, the east, west, north, or south, the store is always flooded with tools from all over the world, making it hard to reach the counter in the back.

Ninety percent of the products sold here are gifts, but in reality, there are also bargains like continental heritages hidden within this store. I heard that Efrika got her Eromiel Cane here.

"Riinn! Did you hear from Zenan? I came to pick up the item I ordered!" Craft

I casually call the name of the shop owner because he is my childhood friend, but there was no response. No way, leaving the shop open, did he go somewhere.....?

"Buwakkushon! Zubii.....hh? Sensei, there is a letter." Meri

Meri reached the counter where no one is and found a piece of paper. When I received it, I dropped my gaze intently.

"What.....'I haven't heard that you will bring another person here. I will run away for the time being. By the way, I placed what you ordered under the counter, you should take it for yourself. Also, this shop isn't boring and I am not the type who can easily hold a grudge..." Craft

"Uwaa, she heard everything. She really is a person who holds a grudge." Meri

"That idiot. If you have time to write such a letter, show yourself." Craft

If I have the opportunity to meet him next time, I will break his glasses. So I made a decision, I pick up the items that I ordered under the counter, it was

contained inside a white bag. Inside the bag is a handy tool, a new small cane that can portray colors and a magical hourglass that touches the set time.

"The fee's supposed to be prepaid by Zenan.....okay, shopping is done." Craft

"That was too fast! Is it really already over?" Meri

"Are you dissatisfied? Shall we buy some food on the way....." Craft

I put the purchased tools in my cloak and turn to Meri. No shopkeeper, no need to stay in this musty space. It was done sooner than I expected and I proposed whether to stop somewhere before we go home.....

"The, Then! There is something I want.....is it alright?" Meri

"Ou. Say anything. I'll go out with you if you want." Craft

".....Uguu, uuuu.....that.....haa, I'm embarrassed." Meri

"It's not like you're going to be so hesitant. hey, say it clearly." Craft

"If so.....I will say, okay? I will tell you....." Meri

Meri's body is shaking while lumping on the ground with her right toe and turning both arms back. At this point, Meri's gluttonous stomach doesn't

surprise me anymore and I'm willing to eat anything.....

"Wh, why don't you make a child with me!" Meri

"Alright. What, you want to make a child.....hmm? Make a child?"  
Craft

"Auu....." Meri

I thought it was a mistake to hear words that wouldn't fit the situation.  
Judging from Meri's appearance with a red face and tears in the corner of her eyes—

"My, My body.....as Sensei wants.....I can do it." Meri

Eh? This attitude makes me feel like she is not joking, right? That means.....yes? Is it me that Meri wanted to eat?

"Uhh.....Meri-san. Do you know how to make a child?" Craft

"I, I have no experience, but I know. That's why I'm gonna be firm!" Meri

Wow, this kid is so damn motivated. I'm so happy!

"Wait, Wait! What does this mean! I don't know I'm a little confused at the moment!" Craft

"Y, you don't want to make a child with a person like me, right?" Meri

"I want you! But I would rather want a different time and place! Tell me why!"  
Craft

It was Meri who purely enjoyed the bride training lessons from the first meeting until now. She tried challenging herself with tasks given by the country without any distortion, she was delighted whenever she succeeds and laughs with everyone whenever she failed.....that was the Meri I know. But suddenly, she wanted to connect with me physically.....what is going on?

"I don't know why. But Sensei, please choose me." Meri



Meri is slightly taller than me making her mouth close to my ear. Each hot breath she leaks out touches my ear, sending thrills and waves of excitement to my whole body but it didn't last long.

“He, Hey, stop Meri! Even if we do such a thing.I!” Craft

“Please teach me Sensei.....I, I will do whatever you want.” Meri

“It's a fascinating proposal.....guu, I can't betray them!” Craft

While being pulled away by reluctance, I managed to get away from Meri. Meri is dragged out from me unexpectedly like her usual stark strength, and—

“Kku.....I’m begging you.....Sensei, hikku, please choose me.....” Meri

She was crying. That Meri who is bright as the morning sun and the life of the group who always raised our moral, is crying large drops of tears.

“.....Sorry, I didn't mean to make you cry. However, you were acting strangely.” Craft

“Strange.....? Yeah, well.....anyway, no matter how hard I try, it's useless.....” Meri

“Don't twist the story. I was surprised because you were different than usual and today you are so cute.” Craft

I dusted off the counter before leaping on top. I then ask Meri to join me, she quietly accepts my proposal. I have yet to know why she feels depressed, I need to talk to her firmly.

“Nssho.....ah, Sensei! Don't peek, my skirt is short.” Meri

“I'll still be able to catch a short glimpse even if I don't want to.” Craft

Well, I tried to look at it. Yes, it's a treat.

“Muu, Sensei is lewd after all. Even before, you were happy to see what was

under my skirt." Meri

"That was an accident. Not on purpose." Craft

"Really? If I roll up my skirt here now.....ataa!" Meri

"I want to have a serious conversation. You can play around or tempt me later." Craft

"Chee.....you are no fun.....I'm ready to go....." Meri

Keeping both hands on the counter, Meri shakes her skirt back and forth. Childish behavior and a grown-up appearance gap.....I ask with a strong heart.

"Hey, you aren't prepared for this. Your face flushed the moment I was about to touch your thighs,.....why did you want to suddenly do obscene things with me? No matter how you look at it, you are not ready for it." Craft

"Uguu! Th, that's another.....I really can do it always!" Meri

Her mouth kept on spewing bullshit but at the same time, the speed of her feet flailing around has increased energetically. From the looks of it, in the depths of her heart, she is hesitating to answer, which is quite understandable.

These traits of hers aren't different from her usual self, but what was that a while ago...?

“What are you impatient about? I have yet to decide your chances are still.....” Craft

“.....It started a while ago, when Sensei had chased after Venu during class.”  
Meri

Stopping her swinging legs, Meri starts talking while interrupting my words.

“Then, there was a rumor that started to circulate that Sensei likes Venu. That rumor, everyone else did not seem to care about it, but It scared me, all the time.” Meri

“You were scared? Of such a rumor?” Craft

“Because I saw it, how close you were to Venu.... at that moment, I just knew that it wasn't just a rumor.” Meri

Certainly, ever since that event, anyone can say that the distance between us has gotten shorter. But what about it? Efrika and Kaitos are not worried about it and yet—

“Why are you scared of that? The fear that I'm not going to choose you?.....”  
Craft

To eat delicious delicacies.... that's what she said on her self-introduction at our first meeting. If so, why not enjoy the class and become serious.....

“.....Sorry, sensei. I, I just have to marry Sensei by all means.” Meri

“What you have to do.....after all, It’s your goal isn’t it?” Craft

“Yes. In order to marry Sensei and raise the national strength of Bunna.....I would like you to choose me.” Meri

I didn't say it unexpectedly.....I had it in mind, there was a possibility, but when you directly hear it from her... it hurts, my chest hurts, something is wrong with me. It was hard for me to believe that Meri, who had purely enjoyed each interaction with us during our bride training lessons, changed to that character.

“Hey, Meri? To marry me and to raise the national power of Bunna.....you may invade the hometown of Venu, Musashi, and Kaitos. You know that, don't you?” Craft

“I know. But still, I.....I have to meet everyone's expectations." Meri

“Everyone's expectation? All the citizens of Bunna?" Craft

If so, that I understand. Assuming that Meri who wasn't earnest at first was being touched by the students of Bunna who attend Bremfai.....

“Yes. There are a lot of students from Bunna who are in this country. In fact, they have run away from the country because they dislike it. Venu also said that.....in Bunna you also eat insects because it's a countryside." Meri

“Ah, no! There's a deep reason for Venu to say that! She didn't have the intention to say bad things....." Craft

“Yes, I know. Separately, I don't mind it. But it's a different story for others, It's a known stereotype of people from other countries.." Meri

So she is not angry about Venu. Meri begins to continue.

“The majority of the students who study here are making fun of students from other countries. Barbarians who only use magic, country-people eating insects.....that kind of stamp will last forever." Meri

Dibair, Isamura, Baretoria, Bunna, Kuranos. It is only natural that among the five countries, the primitive culture becomes exclusive to the persistent Bunna.....it may be inevitable. But direct interaction with each country without the help of Dibair is equal to zero.

“.....Sorry. I am also not good with insects, did you got hurt at the time of cooking practice?" Craft

“It's fine! I think it's normal because that's a typical reaction.” Meri

I didn't see anyone from Bunna in the cafeteria before.....was it because they don't interact with students from other countries?

"But everyone wants to witness that as a norm. If you can escape the land surrounded by that big forest.....there won't be a countryside in the other countries. You can be normal." Meri

"In other words, if you marry me.....Bunna invades other countries. Expanding strength with the power of Dibair and going out of the big forest—the citizen would be cheering on your political marriage with me." Craft

"For that kind of thing, I just have to marry Sensei by all means." Meri

With hollow eyes.....Meri was staring at me. No, that's not Meri. Does she only want me to marry her for a political marriage? Does she think that her getting married to me is just a necessary sacrifice for the people?

"These clothes were also prepared by people of Bunna. I will seduce Sensei with this." Meri

".....They have done a good job so far and I want to praise them. Especially the guy who choose these stockings." Craft

"Puu! Naahaahaahaa! Yeah, Sensei is funny!" Meri



Meri, who raised her voice and laughed a lot, had tears in her eyes. Is it tears from laughter or from sadness.....I don't know.

“Actually.....I wanted to meet Sensei in another dress other than this.” Meri

Meri wipes her tears with the sleeves of her dress before she jumps off the counter. As it is, Meri turned around and advances to the exit.....before I response.

“Meri, whatever you say.....you're my precious bride candidate." Craft

“.....Sensei, I.....” Meri

She stops at the front of the door while tightly holding her trembling fist.

“Do you really want me to like you, Sensei?" Meri

Showing me a painful and sad smile at the end, Meri stepped outside and closed the door. The sound of the bell chimes in the shop and only I remain behind.

“You will fall in love with me..... that’s what I decided.” Craft

I want to chase after her and tell her what was on my mind..... but, my body won't move. To accept Meri's desire is equivalent to the act of abandoning the other candidates. But conversely, If I respond to the other candidates... I will be forsaking Meri. So why am I so lost? Not knowing what to do, is this really me?

“Shit.....what, it’s Dibair’s prince.” Craft

If this is not the way, then what is.... The words Meri spoke off were stuck in my chest.

"I hope I can make a choice....." Craft

Spitting words that won't reach anyone's ears, I remain alone in the darkness. In a lonely world, I couldn't leave this place.....until a single star appears in the night sky.

As I stare at the stars in the night sky, I'm just stunned at how narrow I viewed this world. There is only about a fifth of the territory of Rusanas, about 30% of the continent's landmass. In other words, if you look at this world as a whole then, how much of it is Dibair?

"If it's  $\frac{1}{5}$  of  $\frac{3}{10}$ .....based on that....." Craft

" $\frac{3}{50}$ . It's approximately  $\frac{1}{16}$ , Craft-niisan." Efrika

".....Efrika, how long have you been there?" Craft

There is a balcony on the top floor of Dora castle. At night, there were no guards on the lookout, so I choose this spot to be on my own. So that I won't meet anyone.

"Just a minute ago. I heard from Zenan that you came back to the castle and head to the balcony without taking dinner." Efrika

Efrika, who is leaning against the railing, slowly approach me while raging her shoes. As I noticed, Efrika was wearing a negligee.

"So? Did you feel so depressed.....have you been swayed by Meri?" Efrika

"No. I was shaken.....I was pestered to make a child." Craft

"Heh. What, Meri wants to make a child.....? Make a child?" Efrika

From her reaction, I suddenly recall, Efrika treating me like a child.

"Hu, Huuh.....making a child. If it was a situation like that, I would have been a voyeur." Efrika

"Only this time I agree with you. It's hard to explain the history of her past."  
Craft

"Why? Can you explain it to me?" Efrika

"Naturally, I was going to do it anyway....." Craft

It can be easier if I talk to Efrika. I was wondering why.

"Actually, Meri—" Craft

What kind of conversation did I spend today with Meri? I begin to talk about everything without lying. In some places, veins were floating on Efrika's face about the part when I was excited about Meri's clothes. I asked her to keep her mouth shut until the end.

“.....That's the story. It seems that she has been strange lately" Craft

“A political marriage. She wants to be chosen for the people of Bunna....."  
Efrika

There is something I need to think about and Efrika, with her hand on her jaw, seems to be thinking about something similar. She isn't funny when I'm seriously troubled.

“Hey, Nii-san. There is one thing I don't understand." Efrika

“Hmm? If its Meri’s intention, I have no idea." Craft

“No, it's different. It's you, Nii-san." Efrika

Efrika pointed to my face with her index finger.

“What does Meri's intention have to do with me?" Craft

“.....Ha? Is your relationship good enough? You're the one who will decide on your marriage partner, aren't you? And you don't want to marry a partner for a political marriage." Efrika

So I was wondering.....no, wait, what's wrong?

“Right. Then Meri no longer has your attention. In any case, Venu herself has a similar motive, she wants her people to recognize her, as for Musashi's reason, she wants to see her father.." Efrika

In just a few words, Efrika easily summarizes each of the three candidates as one problem. I don't know what she means.....? It's not a joke, I like the three of them like all of the other bride candidates. Even if they were in the bride training study with a motive or reason, they decided to fight to the last minute—

“.....Ah, was it something like that?" Craft

Thinking that far, I finally notice. Why am I worried about this? That was the answer.

"I'm glad you understand. Then I'll ask you again." Efrika

Withdrawing her index finger, Efrika says so with her hands on her waist.

"What do Meri's intentions have to do with brother's feelings?" Efrika

"My feelings.....regardless of what her burdens are.....I like her and she likes me. Isn't that enough?" Craft

As Efrika says, Musashi and Venu have a reason to marry me. But I didn't care about that, the two of them went through the exchange with me.... and it gradually opened my mind, and above all, It's interesting to spend time with them. Then why did it shock me when I came to know of Meri's circumstances? Cause I'm sure.... it was Meri.



“Meri opened her heart from the first day.....it encouraged me. That's why I decided that she was unilaterally the mood maker and every time she said something it touched my heart" Craft

She is a natural, energetic, and a dazzling sun, I didn't think that she's in a severe predicament and mission. Meri's aim might have been decided without permission.

“Nothing will change. If Meri aims for a political marriage like Venu and Musashi.....I'll just have to open my heart." Craft

What I have to do now is to not worry about this. It's a fun and interesting lesson that made Meri forget about the mission.....that's all.

“It seems that your hesitation was blown off. Huhuhu, you returned back to my favorite elder brother!" Efrika

“Hey hey, don't hug me under this confusion.” Craft

I open my hands to avoid the impending Efrika and murmurs to the back.

“.....Thanks, Efrika. Thanks to you, I broke through my doubts.” Craft

It's an annoying story, but if she didn't come here.....I was sure that I could not solve the problem. Hey, Efrika—

“Heeeee? It is somewhat scary for my brother to say such words.” Efrika

While looking back, Efrika is trembling with both shoulders. Hey, you're rude.

“Try to scream and rejoice, as usual. What about my usual older brother?”

Efrika

"Oh, you want me to scream? Then I'll answer to your request." Craft

"Dumbass. If you are going to do it normally, it will only be out of order for incongruity." Efrika

When she came back here, I thought she wanted me to be quiet. Efrika is good enough to change me. That's the funny thing about her—

"Wait! Why is it so? That's not possible!" Efrika

".....All right? Did you think too much and got a fever?" Craft

Efrika touched my forehead with an unsettling face, did she notice my accident? Her cool, soft hand with a sweet smell.....was all I could think about.

"Oh my gosh, there's a little fever. Your face is so red.....!" Craft

"That's it, I'm okay, so get away! This is so stupid!" Efrika

Before I dig my grave too deep, I somehow regain my reason tossing Efrika away

. It is not good to show my weakness more than this. I managed to pace myself.....

"It would be nice but.....somehow I got jealous." Efrika

"Ha? Why are you jealous?" Craft

"I wonder, exactly. Nii-san has been thinking about Venu, Musashi, and Meri.....but are you thinking about me and Kaitos too?" Efrika

Pukuuu. Efrika is like a child and shows a blistered expression.

"No, I'm not.....however, will Kaitos lose her patience with me?" Craft

"Kaitos patience with you? No, it's not possible that she will leave your side."  
Efrika

“Huuh? You’re very confident” Craft

For my objections, Efrika has been worrying about and for some reason, she is looking at the bottom of the balcony. What? Is there someone downstairs?

“Well, then how about Kaitos? What do you think of her, Nii-san?” Efrika

“.....It's a lot about her. We’re family.....but if you ask me whether she can be seen as a woman.....maybe. I like her type of personality and appearance.”

Craft

And as I finished saying, from the bottom of the balcony—

“Well said!” Kaitos

“You did it, Kaitos-chan!” Leona

I feel like I heard a loud voice. After all, there is someone.....?

"Cough. Ah, Nii-san's feelings are real" Efrika

Efrika stands in front of me to prevent me from looking down below the balcony. And, as it is, she continued to talk with a glance which blames only a little.

"However, that's too irresponsible, Nii-san." Efrika

"Why is it so irresponsible?" Craft

"Try to think about it. A benefactor who helped me in my childhood days, when I was young.....he was strong, cool and gentle and would cherish me. If such a strong and excellent man is always in the vicinity, there is no reason to not fall in love! No, it is inevitable! I love you, Nii-san! Hold me close!" Efrika

".....I don't know the reason, but why are you talking about it from your viewpoint?" Craft

Even though I was amazed at Efrika's spirit who eventually went out of control, there was a part that convinced me. For Kaitos who was in such a fussy environment .....I was the only person who she could rely on. No, it may be said that I let her do so. Regardless of the reason and process, I am the one who helped her. I have responsibility for her.

"From the moment she was born, she experienced an emotion called familial love which later changed to love. It won't take long, In fact, Kaitos is going to be brother's bride." Efrika

"I understand the reason. But there is a resistance inside me to deepen our relationship because she is a part of my family.....I wonder.....I don't think she has a way of life as an Admol dragon....." Craft

Emotions that cannot be utterly expressed by words. No, no, I can express it. I disapprove of that feeling and refuse to admit it—

"I'm scared, Nii-san." Efrika

"!! Wh, Whatt?" Craft

Something cold runs through my back like my heart was clenched.

“Did I hit the mark? She has a more suitable way of life.....I'm not sure if I can make you happy, so I'm not just running away.” Efrika

She read me like an open book, Efrika exactly stated the words I didn't want to hear. Why is she so sharp only at these times.....?

“.....Yeah, that's right. I don't have the confidence to make Kaitos happy.”  
Craft

Human and dragon. Even though she can change her figure to human, she is unquestionably a dragon. I am not discriminating against dragons or anything. However, if she marries me.....she will always be living with being bound by the human race.....and being around me all the time. Because it will surely be a heavy burden for Kaitos, I can't issue words that would bind her to me forever—I thought so.



“Important.....no, I know the feelings of my elder brother, brother cares about Kaitos because you two share a deep bond with each other. But I believe that my brother can make the right decision.....” Efrika

“Yes. Why did Nii-san participate as a teacher in the bride training study.....remember?” Efrika

Why did I participate in the bride training study? I certainly made a bet with Efrika.....

“The victory was clear, but you don't like to win an easy game.” Efrika

“I agree with that. It's boring to win a game before you do it and it's not interesting. If you don't have the element or a part to enjoy.....” Craft

To say that, Efrika winks at me. I see. This is still a roundabout way to say.....

“Ahh yes yes. Yes, yes, that's right! I want to make sure that I can be happy,

and that I'm never going to get married." Craft

"Right answer! Nhuhuhuhuu, my brother must be like that!" Efrika

With a happy face from the bottom of my heart, I came close to Efrika who was fawning me. I'd like to loose off the balcony, but I'm going to remind her of something important tonight. I feel shy about treating it too carelessly.

"Even so, you're a pretty sucker too. You're helping your rivals." Craft

"Huhuu, I am the same as elder brother. Is it boring to win if you know the outcome?" Efrika

".....In your case, I think your chances of losing are slim" Craft

Perhaps the most interesting thing about my marriage.... has to be Efrika. She is trouble, by bothering me every time and supporting me with accurate advice when I'm feeling troubled. I'm not sure if this is Efrika—

“Nii-san? What were you thinking? You were suddenly in a daze. Can I kiss you?" Efrika

“Huuu.....when the trouble became clear, I became hungry. Let's have a midnight snack." Craft

“I will be pleased to join you, but.....will you stop wagging my face?" Efrika

“I don't like it. More than that, Kaitos, Leona! You don't have to be sneaky, come with us!" Craft

I captured Efrika who was trying to take my lips and then called out towards the two people listening to me under the balcony. Even I am not so insensitive to not noticing this.

“Nuu, you already knew?" Kaitos

“Hauau.....Niisama, I'm sorry." Leona

Flapping her purple wings, Kaitos in a half dragon half human state flies up while holding Leona. The two of them slowly landed on the floor as they were

jumping over the balcony railing.

“Nii-san, don't get angry with them. They were just worried about you.” Efrika

“Get mad at that? Rather.....I'm the one who should be apologizing, Kaitos.”  
Craft

“Craft. I don't remember asking for an apology from you, right?” Kaitos

Weren't she thinking that I would be apologizing? indeed Kaitos has a puzzled face

.

“No, not good. As for me.....without permission, I had to complete my relationship with you and not hope for any further progress, and I was just denying you to go forward.” Craft

Family. Just because of that.....I was betraying her feelings.

“Honestly, I haven't got an answer yet. I feel uneasy about not being able to pick out even one person among five people as it is now.” Craft

“You're a coward, brother.” Efrika

“You are indecisive, Craft.” Kaitos

“I think it's a little pathetic, Craft-niisama.” Leona

“Gu, Kuu.....suu haaaa.....back to the subject.” Craft

While taking a stiff spiral off the story, I take a deep breath and regain a normal heartbeat.

“But now I want to see you as a woman. How you're yearning for me, how I love you.....I want to have fun.” Craft

This is my true heart without falsehood. I think that it contains impure motives, but.....it is important whether Kaitos will accept it or not, no matter what others think, it doesn't matter.

"I don't care. You can do whatever you want if you want to enjoy yourself, Craft. For me, it is a pleasure for you to have fun. At best, it makes me happy."  
Kaitos

"It's up to me now.....can I check with you for sure?" Craft

"Are you sure? Craft, what do you want to ask?" Kaitos

"I'm simply interested. How long have you been in love with me?" Craft

I think that it is a big factor that she wasn't in her human state, but when I was traveling with her, I didn't feel such a swing. She was just a dragon who loved to eat. So, I'm worried about how long she've liked me.

"When did I fall in love with Craft? I think the favor itself has been there for a long time, but I started to be more aware of you as a woman fairly recently.....it's time to put you on my back and fly in the sky." Kaitos

In a strangely crisp manner, Kaitos begins to talk with a blush. Is it shameful to tell the reason why she fell in love to see this appearance?

“Craft, I will let you on my back.....whenever you gently touch my horns. The lower area of my abdomen gets so hot and my instincts are screaming inside my head.” Kaitos

That's what she is talking about? And this time she is looking at my face all fuzzy. Next to it, Efrika is still smiling weirdly. This is it. It is the flow of regret that it was better not to hear it, surely.

“Anyway, I want Craft’s child.” Kaitos

“Yes, I have foreseen this.” Craft

From now on, tell me what kind of face I should have when I’m on Kaitos back.

"Hauau, Kaitos-chan is too bold....." Leona

"Nhuhuhuu! By the way, I fell in love with elder brother.....idadadadaa!!"  
Efrika

"Kaitos.....I'm sorry. Don't force me to say." Craft

In order to avoid any more bombshells thrown at me, I double the power to grab Efrika's head. Today, I got tired of being stuffed with something. Let's rest slowly and prepare for tomorrow.

"I forgive you, Craft. This is my esteemed estrus but it is my fate." Kaitos

"Good. If you think carefully, it is a situation that can be excited unexpectedly." Craft

"Nuu.....naa, it seems like it will be a habit than I thought.....haah" Efrika

"What are you saying Efrika. I will leave soon and go to Zenan." Craft



After liberating Efrika who is drooling from an ecstatic expression, I walk towards the room of Zenan in order to get a late night meal. It's about perfect things, I guess she is already preparing something.

"Ahh, wait, Nii-san! Hey, we will come along!" Efrika

"Of course Efrika. Now that Craft has recognized my feelings it is a good opportunity." Kaitos

"Both of you, please do your best! I wish I could have a nice elder sister....."  
Leona

My important people come running with slapstick from the back. If Venu, Musashi, and Meri are here—

".....It's going to be more and more fun." Craft

Efrika, who has caught up, holds my right arm, followed by Leona hugging my

left arm.....finally, Kaitos stick to my head from behind.

“.....GashiGashiGashi” Kaitos

“Kaitos. Do you have feelings for me.....?” Craft

Soon enough, we'll end up laughing together. I'll choose someone and I'll marry that person.

“Isn't it nice? Surrounded by beauties, elder brother is very happy, right?”  
Efrika

“Ah. I'm too happy and they seem freaked out conversely.” Craft

But I wonder why. If I look at the face of Efrika, laughing like a spiteful neighbor, such a trouble doesn't seem to be a foolish thing.

"Nhuhuhuu.....then I'll scare Nii-san more." Efrika

"Haa? Hey Efrika, if you give more motivation....." Craft

No, it's actually crap. Because I—

"I guess it will be interesting to the end." Craft

because I learned from the most interesting woman in this world.

## Chapter 7: Dora Prince's confession

A week passed since Meri and I went out. I am heading to the classroom now with my troubles. From then on, Meri acted like her usual self, as if she had forgotten about that day. I'm looking forward to the class and trying to be cheerful.....

"I know I'm not going to be able to do it all." Craft

I think I have to do something, but I am stagnating without a good chance. A week has passed in this way, and the remaining period is a little—bad.

“.....I won't find a breakthrough solution today." Craft

While worrying about it, the classroom of the bride training study comes into my view. Alright, this is a critical moment. While I felt the heartbeat of my chest rumbling with tension, I have yet to open the door to the classroom.

"Good morning. Today's attendance.....? Where is Musashi?" Craft

"Haaaa!! Give me your life!" Musashi

Musashi, who held a katana in both hands, had attacked me when I entered and I looked up at the direction of the voice hung early. Whether she is overstretching her victory or not, her face is strangely infatuated.

"Hey Musashi, there are traps set up, so be careful." Craft

"Naa! Rea.....lly? Where is the trap?" Musashi

Puzzled by my words, Musashi land on the floor while still swinging her sword. There are no traps of course although Musashi started looking around at her surroundings.

"Baka, don't lie. Yes, one" Musashi

*Chomp*, when I hit her head with the attendance book, today's match against Musashi is over. After all, it is troublesome to win a challenge that happens every day from the first battle.

"Ku, Kuuu! Naahaahaahaahaaa! It was regrettable Musashi! Good luck next time!" Craft

"Kuuu.....Someday I will definitely draw my sword!" Musashi

"Hoping and waiting. Okay, everyone? Today is the knitting lesson I talked about yesterday." Craft

After placing the attendance book that I never opened on top of the teacher's desk, I take out my small Gunigan cane. Then Meri who had been laughing until the last minute got up from her seat as if she remembered something.

"Ah, Craft-sensei. I tried to practice this. Please accept it." Meri

"Oh, I am impressed that you prepare for it. Great Meri." Craft

Meri, who came up to the desk, took out a pink package. It contains gloves that are knitted with colorful wool, and it looks very warm.

“Well done, isn't it? It's been carefully knitted and it took time, right?” Craft

“It's as simple as this. I used wool with magical power of fire, so it stays warm.” Meri

When we are in front of everyone, we need to be aware of each other. When I'm alone, I cannot speak well about the spectacle at that time.

“This glove has the same red color as my hair.....I will treasure it.” Craft

“Muu, don't get a head start! Craft, I also made one to kill time!” Venu

When I was watching the gloves, Venu also stood up and got closer to me.

“It is a waste to throw it away, so I will give it to you. Be honored!” Venu

“Heee, Venu made one too? This is.....a muffler?”

The inside of the paper bag handed to me as if thrown away is an incomprehensible muffler that only looks like a towel at first glance. In some places, the yarn is frayed, and the knitting is also biased considerably.

“I made it a bit longer, and if you like it you can wind it up with me.....” Venu

“Craft-dono! I have made a handful of rice balls!” Musashi

Pushing Venu aside that sidle me with her upper eyebrows, Musashi put out rice balls in front of me. Hou, it's not unusual for Musashi to make it out of shape.

"Wait for a little! Now it's my appeal time!" Venu

“Venusera-dono, a game world is always heartless! I have learned from it!”  
Musashi



I'm sorry to have a nice smile, but why didn't she just knitted?

“Well.....Musashi, you might as well have prepared for the lesson. And Venu, thank you for the muffler." Craft

“Are-are, Nii-san is very popular” Efrika

“Niisama, I helped with Musashi-san’s rice balls!" Leona

““Munching.....gokuu’ Oh, is that so? No wonder I thought it has a beautiful shape." Craft

The seasoning is also very good. Compared to the time we had the cooking lesson, one can say that it is a remarkable evolution. No, seriously.....it's a wonderful improvement.

“Musashi, Leona, thanks for this delicious meal. Well then, I will start the lesson today!" Craft

It is nice to be trembling with excitement, but I can not be distracted the whole time. In order not to waste the remaining selection period, I declare the start of the class.....

“Please wait with that lesson!” Zenan

At the moment when the class was about to begin, an unexpected person visited. The outsider, who opens the door of the classroom mightily looks at me with her usual expressionless face. Footsteps are heard and she approaches here. Yes, the true identity of the intruder is—

“What's wrong, Zenan? Bother to come to Bremfai.”

Brown eyes and dark green hair, it is the maid chief of Dora castle Zenan.

“Hey Leona, who is that person? She is really expressionless.” Venu

“That person is Zenan. She is a perfect maid that can do anything!” Leona

“Yes, yes. Yes, this is Zenan a perfect placid maid.” Craft

Leona begins to introduce Zenan to the candidates who are puzzled by the sudden appearance of this outsider. ‘Thanks, Leona’. I decided to pose it with the maid's own weight now.

“Cr, Craft-dono! This person, she looks like a depressed person, there is no gap anywhere!” Musashi

“No, there are gaps. Not pretty, but plain. It's not pronounced!” Zenan

“Zenan, the air in the classroom has become like this with your appearance. Take responsibility.” Craft

In the future, if it is during class, I'll kick her out if it is trivial. Zenan nods with her flat chest and lifeless face.

“Take responsibility huh..... so you're the type of person that acts 'as if you were his girlfriend after being' fucked by Craft-sama.” Zenan

“That just looks like a boyfriend right! And that's not what I'm talking about! Explain it. Explain!” Craft

“Don't raise your arms, Craft-sama. Because Zenan is happy, I will get to the main subject.” Zenan

What is she really doing here? She is not going to make a comic dialogue with me, or is she? As I watch the progress, Zenan steps out in front of the candidates.

“Well, all the bride candidates have gathered. Every day you learned about unfamiliar housework and gradually seem to be fitted as the partner of Craft-sama.....” Zenan

Zenan bows. Hey, what are you planning to say?

“As to whether Craft-sama has such a worthwhile or not, it's time to choose a bride. Therefore—” Zenan

Raising her head and taking a glance to everyone.....Zenan proclaims loudly.

“Presumptuous, I, this Zenan is going to test you.” Zenan

“A test? Moreover you?” Craft

To Zenan's remarks that I didn't expect, I instinctively raised a perplexed voice.

“Test? Why a test?” Everyone

“Hey Zenan! Why are you going to do a test so suddenly?” Craft

“Please feel at ease Craft-sama. Craft-sama will grade their performance.”  
Zenan

“Ah, no problem then.....is what I would like to say! I am asking you for a reason!” Craft

Besides, I am not the only one confused. Actually, everyone else looked upset.

"I'm not convinced! Why should we be tested by you?"

"That's not it, this chicken guy.....originally, Craft-sama cannot choose a bride from everyone.....because he is a coward and I'm not a very carefree person."

Zenan

I wanted to retort back, but it was true that we consulted before.....right?

"That's why Zenan is doing the test, so that Sensei can choose a bride?" Meri

"Briefly, you're correct tanned big breasted trash woman. I already heard the requirements for Craft-sama's bride, so it was easy to think about the aptitude test." Zenan

It is such circumstances after all. I told her to help me prepare for the stage.

"Ugh, trash woman.....that's a terrible thing to say." Meri

"Don't worry, Meri. Zenan is like a disease." Efrika

Perhaps Efrika, but Venu also starts to act like her. She's clapping under the desk, clapping.....no, I guess there is no malice.

"Hoe? Test.....? I did not hear anything about it, Zenan!" Leona

"Yes. Of course, the contents of the test are going to be consulted by Leona too." Zenan

"Really? Then I will leave it to Zenan!" Leona

Satisfied with the understanding that she is not out of the mosquito net, Leona is in agreement to raise various hands.

"I am against the test. There is no need for a test!"

"What! What kind of test is it!" Musashi

"Yes, it is a simple proficiency test. Even a samurai whose head is like a young lady can receive it" Zenan

“Aahaahaa! Please don’t compliment me Zenan! It is really embarrassing!”  
Musashi

I can assure you that Zenan's plan is not a problem.....but the approach is worrisome.

“Anyway I won’t accept it! Craft has to firmly decide!” Venu

“No, you say? I've been turned down by you once.”

“Ugh, in that regard.....no comment.....” Venu

“This is no longer a decision. If you are not convinced, you may decline. If you want to return to your country as a loser, please do. It's so disgusting.” Zenan

Did Zenan see Venu's depression as an opportunity to fuel the other candidates? The candidates, who have been provoked didn't raise their voices. This is already.....a rule.

“.....There seems to be no complaint. Please come to the castle tomorrow at this time. We're already ready, so you can start the exam as soon as you get together.” Zenan



Zenan, who achieved her purpose and completely won skipped satisfactorily, and left the classroom. This flat-chested maid turned everything into a mess.....

“Zenan, without consulting me you decided.....I trusted you.” Craft

I got real power in a competent subordinate, I murmured a little unfaithfully.

With a silent and heavy atmosphere, Musashi got up and said to the other candidates.

“Sooner or later, one must decide. Whatever the case, I will win this exam and I will be selected by you!” Musashi

Virtually-victory declaration. Musashi has a lot of confidence and smiles at me.

“I have the same idea. Whatever the circumstances it is inevitable but I will remain victorious at the end!” Kaitos

“Are the two of you think like that? Is everyone else feeling the same way? You might be in a fight with the people you've come to know here.” Zenan

“Of course. We became friends in this short time, but that is not just a conclusion. Whoever will win, not one of us will complain.” Kaitos

Kaitos resolution is real.....no, the resolution is determined by everyone.

“I don't even care. If it is not a fight, I can play with everyone.” Meri

“Meri, you too? And when it comes, one will remain.....” Craft

Such an interesting event.....if she is willing to join.

"Of course, I agree. No matter what, my victory cannot be shaken." Meri

"After all you are on the other side. Then I won't say anything anymore."  
Craft

It is best to do so if all bride candidates can settle in the way they wish.

"By the way Nii-san, we have to prepare for tomorrow.....so is it okay to cancel today's class?" Efrika

"Yes. Everyone can do what he want, I don't care. Let's meet at Dora Castle tomorrow" Craft

"Huhuu, I'm looking forward to it. Everyone, no hard feelings tomorrow?"  
Efrika

After saying that, Efrika stood up from her seat and went straight to the door. When she passed in front of me, she matched my eyes only for a moment, before whispering in a small voice.....so that no one hears it.

"Today is my last chance to solve the ill feelings. Nii-san, do your best" Efrika

With that said, the door opened and Efrika went out of the classroom. Oh, she left alone. All of the candidates will keep in mind that there was no regret over the past days. I will be able to meet them tomorrow. That's the last job I can do as their teacher.

"I won't lose! I will defeat you Craft-dono, you surely can vow that!" Musashi

"Ooohhoohoo!! You're hundred years too early to win against me!"  
Venu

When I put my gaze back into the classroom, everyone seemed to be soaking in unison. Venu and Musashi are like calm wind and Leona doesn't raise her face for some reason.

"Then Craft-dono! Enjoy yourself tomorrow!" Musashi

"Is that good? If Craft doesn't choose me tomorrow, I will choose you! Please don't misunderstand it!" Venu

"What are you saying, Venusera-dono! Craft-dono chooses me!" Musashi

"Ooohhoohoo! Musashi-san, sleep talking is what you say!" Venu

The two who have finished preparations came to me at the same time, shout out as they compete. Musashi and Venu were going out of the classroom while I looked at their backs leaving, before Leona comes near me.

“Niisama, that.....I'm sorry. I have nothing done so far.....” Leona

“Leona? You don't have to worry about that.....” Craft

“No. I, my brother's marriage partner.....I had to figure out who would be my true sister, but every day was too much fun.....therefore I forgot my mission”  
Leona

Although she seems to be depressed desperately, Leona’s expression is somewhat sunny.

“Everyone was really nice, I.....I had been confined in the castle for a long time and I was so happy to be kind to people other than my brother day after day” Leona

“It is fine. If you felt that way, it would be a happy thing for them, too” Craft

“Yes. That's why I beg you, Niisama” Leona

So far, she hasn't been a judge to select my bride.....because Leona has been with us all the time. Leona opens her trembling lips so as to spit out the feelings that piled up in the meantime.

“Please do not lie to your feelings. I will cheer for the answer that my brother chose! Because I'm the sister of Craft-niisama!" Leona

After she believed that its okay.....Leona left the classroom at the end and went out to chase after Venu. It's hard to be a good big brother. In order to meet the expectations of the world's best younger sister, I also have to make an effort to become the best big brother in the world. Maybe it's a thorny road, but.....I'm concerned. I'm just going to do it my way.

“Huhuhu, Leona too.....you have a good knowledge of becoming a wonderful bride, right Craft" Kaitos

“That's it. You came all the way to say such a thing?" Craft

Kaitos who came next after Leona also had something to say to me.

“.....Craft. I will be supporting you as well as Efrika" Kaitos

“Same as Efrika.....ah, did you hear that?” Craft

It seems she was listening to the words Efrika said before leaving, therefore Kaitos clapped on my shoulder to encourage me. Even though I have to decide tomorrow, I still have time.

“I don't have a problem with my favorite Craft. Let's hope for good results" Kaitos

With a resolute attitude, Kaitos went after Leona with a smile. My contracted mythical beast.....No, Kaitos belongs to the family. She is different from Leona who is my real sister and my cousin Efrika, because she has the role of being my best friend who had feelings for me.....I never thought that I would come to see Kaitos as a woman.

"I respond to your expectations.....my thoughts, will be my answer" Craft

Efrika, Musashi, Venu, Kaitos.....there is no hesitation in these four people. Tomorrow they will surely show up in front of me as each of the best bride candidates.

".....When it comes, only you will remain ostracized. You don't want that, do you?" Craft

"Ugghh! Isn't this the place to miss?" Meri

Looking back, the last one—Meri moves her body. She was late because everyone was ahead of her, I guess she lost the opportunity to go out.

"Idiot, who'll miss? Well, this past week, you avoided me" Craft

"I mean.....I've been imitating that....." Meri



It reminded me of that day and Meri flushes her head while sitting on a chair.

"You behave like that, for making a child?" Craft

"Uwaaa!! Aaaa!! Stop it, Sensei!" Meri

It seems to have become a completely black history and Meri hides her face with both hands and faints in agony. As I approached the seat of Meri, I sat down at the desk and confronted her.

"You get swept by a temporary tension, so you will attack with such a brute force" Craft

"Uuuu.....no words to return" Meri

"However, that dress was wonderful. I'd like you to wear and show it again if possible" Craft

The national costume of Bunna which she is wearing now is also good at exposure degree.....she won't get bored with the same clothes every day. Well,

it is not an obligation to dress the same everyday.

“Even if you said that.....isn't that impossible?" Meri

“Why? Did you give it back to that Bunna student?" Craft

“That's not the reason! Because tomorrow is the end of the bride training study....." Meri

“Sure, the bride training study is over, but you might be chosen tomorrow, right?" Craft

Although Meri doesn't understand the result until the end, she still shakes her head vertically, while looking down. Apparently she completely lost her will to fight, her heart seems to have broken.

“.....Have you given up already? Then there's nothing to say to you" Craft

Unlike the other four people seriously trying to stand on the stage, Meri abandoned the fight.

“However, what is this all.....at the end let me just say this" Craft

It is not my responsibility to be aware of Meri who was concerned about that time. Therefore I don't want her.....to give up the game until the end. Fight to the barely fight.

“You told me that day that you could come to like me" Craft

“.....Uh. I said.....that" Meri

“Dunno. It is troublesome for me to ask you, such a thing is your own way"  
Craft

Ruthlessly, I cut off the trouble that Meri has. In this way, Meri obviously faces me with a sad face.....

“.....! I, I'm sorry.....I also think that Sensei is right....." Meri

What is she misunderstanding? My speech has not ended yet. Meri. What I really want to say is—

“But, if you like me.....I'm very happy" Craft

“Eh.....?” Meri

“I don't need permission or qualification of the people to think of someone" Craft

Friendship and affection.....some people in this world think they are annoying. I also don't like the kindness from the knight captain a bit. It's really scary. But I won't tell him to stop it. Everyone should have been forgiven for hiding feelings within their own hearts. Even if it is a thing that I painted backwards—

“Whether there is a purpose of political marriage or if you fall in love with me I can do that. For a woman who likes me.....I will lend her some power" Craft

“Craft-sensei.....” Meri

“Anyway I am planning to solve Musashi and Venu's troubles. In addition, your troubles.....I will solve the problems of the Bunna people and show the

magnificence of the prince of Dibair to the whole world" Craft

Well, when I declared it, Meri raised her face. Looking into my eyes.

"Sensei.....I was so happy to spend time with Sensei. All the other candidates were good guys, so I immediately started to like everyone" Meri

The expression of Meri talking while imagining the spectacle at that time is bright and lively.

"And when I realized, I was so anxious about Sensei.....when I started to be conscious of whether I felt something or not, I had to shoulder the mission of political marriage" Meri

And, she might have been tormented by feelings of guilt for the other candidates. A sense of mission as a representative of her honest feelings, guilty to everyone, and Bunna. Caught to them.....Meri must have continued that

conflict for a long time.

“But you know what? Even if I come to like Sensei.....uuh, I like you!” Meri

“It might be natural. You're my most important bride candidate” Craft

But there's no hesitation in Meri's eyes anymore. Same as the other four.....she has radiant eyes.

“Dibair’s prince was a good teacher! I love you Sensei!” Meri

“I'm relieved to hear that. Now I can face you properly, tomorrow” Craft

When I got off the desk and rise up, I stroke Meri's head standing at the same seat as her. It was my first experience to stroke a taller person than me, but Meri looked very pleasant. Ooooo, she looks like a different person from yesterday.

“Nhuu.....naanaa Sensei. Does Sensei.....love me?” Meri

“Ouuu, my chest.....c'mon, are you planning to cheat, though the exam is tomorrow?" Craft

Meri who is getting pampered tightly attached her chest to my body whether her head was stroked.

“Well I'll tell you if you want to know. I´m yours....." Meri

“.....On the second thought, noo! Say it after you'll win tomorrow!" Craft

I put my forefinger a little on her opened mouth and Meri brings her lips close to that finger. Sighs overlapping, the distance between us becomes zero.....A kiss on my finger.

“Hey, Meri! Now that's.....!" Craft

“Nhehee! I'm going to show you that I will definitely be selected as Sensei´s wife tomorrow!" Meri

Hiding her vermillion red face, Meri ran away without sparing time to stop. She looks very happy from bouncing up her footsteps with excitement, this is what.....

“Yes, it's nice to get married.....uuh, everyone is really awesome " Craft

The result of choosing one bride from among the gathered candidates is nothing but the result of truncating the remaining four people. In other words, I have to decide four dropouts.

“Is there really such a cruel choice in this world? No, I’m.....serious" Craft

But it also means that the best choice is possible if I flip the back. Originally, even if I had a normal choice.....what a funny thing.



“Kaitos, Venu, Musashi, Meri.....and Efrika” Craft

I won't hesitate anymore. I know that I have to make a decision. It may not be accepted by anyone. It may be denied by everyone. Still good. I'm sure that they want it. The calm before the storm.....it's so quiet in the morning. The weather is good and the temperature is comfortable. It was just the beginning of the final day.

“.....Even if I cry or laugh, today is the end?”

One night has passed since the proposal of Zenan, the exam which decides my bride is finally about to begin. It was the entrance hall in Dora Castle where we gathered. A lot of gorgeous decorations and works of art pierce my eyes and I dislike it.....I think that it is perfect for making the atmosphere from these days.

"How about you, are not you nervous? You can go to the toilet earlier than usual" Craft

The five bride candidates who stand in front of my eyes are staring at me with a bright face. I was shy and smacky, but on the contrary I got embarrassed.

"Oh my, it seems like you can not make a joke, Craft-dono" Musashi

"It is Zenan who can not understand a joke. Let's start right away" Craft

When I urge, Zenan shakes her head vertically and then turns towards the bride candidates. And—

"Well then, I'd like to start the exam at last. So please introduce yourselves in order from the right" Zenan

I don't think that's necessary, but the candidates came forward and started to

do their duty.

“Isamura’s representative, Sasaki Musashi! In order to take revenge for the former harassment.....I came!" Musashi

“Baretoria’s representative, Venusera Lloyd Baretoria! Craft is mine!" Venu

“Bunna’s representative, Meri Jilburan! Let's do our very best without regret!" Meri

“Kurinos’s representative, Kaitos. I will win this at any cost" Kaitos

“Dibair’s representative, Efrika Surimi Dibair. I will be entertaining this test" Efrika

Voices with spirit and enthusiasm blow through the entrance hall. Ah, your feelings—I received it firmly.

“Finally Your Majesty. Craft-sama's wife is chosen.....your long-awaited wish has been fulfilled this time" Magwards

“Uooohh!! Craffftttt.....I'm glad, I'm glad to have youuuu!!” King Zefirio

When I closed my eyes and immersed in the afterglow, an unpleasant and hoarse cry from behind me sounded. There is an annoying gallery where people are very impressed.

“Father.....is a little sultry. Or rather disturbing.....” Leona

“Why, Leona! Have you finally become rebellious?” King Zefirio

Even Leona who is an angel seems to be sick of reading our father's air. I mean, I think that an angel will deal with that degree of correspondence.

“Damn noisy old man, stay out of it. This is my problem, alright” Craft

“It's my job to help you, Craft-nii sama! Don't disturb father!” Leona

“It is as Leona says. It is Craft-sama who decides the result of the bride exam from now. I admit that Craft-sama will choose someone. Is that alright bald and

bearded old man?" Zenan

As Zenan asks to restrain Father and Magwardo peering from the shade of the door. How to question now.....Zenan, are you aware of my intentions?

"Of course not. However, you do not marry.....is it right?" Zenan

"I do not even have to say it, of course. Come here, I won't abandon our thoughts" Craft

I kick the half-opened door and forcibly shut out my father. So that he won't get in the way. I and the bride candidates.....the beginning of the last battle.

"Let's start the exam immediately. Then, every bride candidate, here" Zenan

"Ooohhoohoo!! I'm ready for every test!" Venu

"What do we do after all? Cooking? Or laundry?" Meri

We don't know the content of the exam yet. As Meri says, it is related to housework, or.....

“Let me explain the rules of the exam. From now on, you will challenge your exams in any order you like. When all five people have finished, the bride will be chosen at the end. That's it" Zenan

“It's not a direct confrontation.....unfortunately a little"

Moreover, it becomes an individual judgment if it is not a simultaneous judgment. What the hell is she doing?

“Hmm. Zenan, what's the essential test content?" Kaitos

A question from Kaitos. Zenan was waiting for it and nodded, before she told the bride candidates the contents of the exam.

“The theme is confession!" Zenan

“Con, Confession! Hey, what do you mean, Zenan!” Craft

She is still in the middle of explaining, but I can not keep up with it and block the words of Zenan. Venu seemed to be the same and she was saying loudly with a confused face.

“That's right! It is such a frustrating to confess here!” Venu

“What a exam!! What is confession! I didnt even think about it!” Musashi

“Sensei! I love you! Uooo! Do you mind if I do this?” Meri

“A false start is no good Meri-san! I cannot overlook it as a judge!” Zenan

There seems to be more room than I thought. Meri, please don't sway the trident because it is dangerous.

“Calm down, everyone, elder brother too. Zenan still hasn't explained to the end, right?” Efrika

“That's right. Zenan, hurry up and continue” Craft

“Yes. Let's get back to the story” Zenan

With a few people still in turmoil, Zenan resumed her explanation.

"Confession is the subject I mentioned earlier, but this is not what you have do" Zenan

"Do we not? What does that mean?"

"That's right. This confession will be done—" Zenan

Then, her words stopped and Zenan points at me and makes everyone's eyes turn toward me. Hmm? What is it that makes them look at me at this timing?

"by Craft-sama over there" Zenan

".....Hmm? Sorry, I couldn't hear you well, can you say it again" Craft

"The lazy lady-killer Craft will do the confession" Zenan

"What, was it a mistake I heard? I confess.....Haaaaa? Mee!!" Craft



Confession? I? Why? To whom? Why? For me who does not catch up with the head, Zenan responds again.

"Yes. And as you look at the responses and reactions, you choose your bride"  
Zenan

"I, I don't know what you mean! You're against me, aren't you? Naa!" Craft

Zenan is telling me to confess to all five of us. Such a shameful examination, I decided to hate it. That's what I was trying to do, but.....

"Ah, it looks interesting. I agree with you" Meri

"I agree with you, too! Oh, may I record it with this latest video camera?"  
Efrika

"I will also save this with a filming stone. Hehehe, I'm glad I brought it" Kaitos

"I would rather have a fencing match rather than that.....but this is fine"  
Musashi

"I can do anything. My confession is the same as when Craft confesses"  
Venu

Surprisingly it is like a full-scale attack from everyone. Wow, I'm surprised.

“Why! What is the meaning of what I've been doing in class in the last three weeks! Domestic culture, housework and combat! I've been teaching severely, and it's all for nothing!" Craft

“Pukukuu, Craft-sama, you're a hundred years too early to try to plague this Zenan" Zenan

When I'm scrambling to put a tsukkomi on the candidates, I whisper at Zenan. This guy, I'm not aware of that.

“In the morning, I knew when I saw your face. The answer has already been found, Craft-sama” Zenan

“Zenan, then what is this test.....?" Craft

“Yes. Actually, this exam itself has no meaning anymore. However, it is not fun even though it is easy to settle. I set it apart, please entertain me" Zenan

It seems so since some time now.....how can I win over Zenan? No matter

how, I it will be treated as a child. It looks as if I'm being danced on the palm of her hand.

“As I say, the answer was decided last night. But.....I just want to confirm one thing with you" Zenan

But there's so much I can understand. The desire that Zenan had kept secret in her chest for a long time. I'm sure that—

“Good one Zenan? I'm with you....." Craft

“.....Please do not get misunderstood. Zenan is the ultimate cutest and most dangerous maid. No matter what I am doing, I don't intend to move from under Craft-sama" Zenan

Shaking her head, Zenan again whispers to me only. Zenan is a frivolous person, but only the muscle never bends. No more persuasion would be possible. And I grew up watching Zenan's back.

“More than a bride, as a maid.....?” Zenan

If Zenan says that she chooses the road, she will not force me, therefore I will just draw that feeling.

“I don't say anything anymore. Keep being the maid under me for the rest of my life, Zenan” Craft

“Yes. Fortune of war, Craft-sama” Zenan

I can not see the expression of Zenan behind me, but I know it. It is said that a woman's clumsy smile blooms like flowers and have penetrated her expressionless face.

“And so.....I apologize for having kept you waiting for a long intro” Zenan

I won't look back. Not to waste Zenan's will.....and that I do not regret it.

“From now on, I'll confess to everyone. I can decide the order here, right?”  
Craft

Confession is ridiculously embarrassing, therefore I do not want to do it if possible. But when I think that the punishment that have been said that the bride training study was not good, I should silently accept it. They did it properly.

“Yes, no problem. Pick your order, Nii-san” Efrika

“Thank you Efrika. Let's start with Musashi. Please bring a sword and come before me” Craft

“Nuu? A sword.....? I understand” Musashi

There seems to be no objection in order and Musashi comes forward easily. If you think about three weeks, we had a match like every day.....

“Musashi, this class would be the last. What do you say we're going to do around here?” Craft

Using only cowardly hands, there is an indebtedness that I never got along with a fair match. Before confessing, first of all we have to fight fair.

“The proposal for battle is hope or a fulfillment for me.....but is it good? If Craft loses to me here, you can not confess to everyone else later" Musashi

“Then once you win the match, will you be happy?” Craft

I pull out Danthes from my back and dressed in the purple magic power I prepared for the battle.

“Rather, don't worry about that until you win. Hey, Musashi" Craft

“Hm, there's a point.....then it's reasonable to accept the match!" Musashi

“Then, let's go! Today I will be striving to win seriously, so quickly draw your sword from the sheath!" Craft

A firework runs on the red iron blade, and the surrounding air stretches tightly. On the contrary, Musashi slowly reaches for her two swords, slowly pulling.....

“No, after all I wait a while. Better to check with everyone—” Musashi

Instead of pulling out, she crosses her two arms to make the shape of a cross and refuse to fight. As much as I was concentrating, I have no choice but to move. I returned Danthes to the sheath and chased after Musashi who is trying to return to the candidates.

“Hey, like I said, it's a real match.....!!” Craft

At the moment my hand touches the shoulder of Musashi, the figure of Musashi disappears from sight. No, no! She hasn't disappeared.....!

“Finally. This match, I won” Musashi

The swords clash far exceeds the speed of sound. I could not give in even when turning back. But as soon as I heard a dull sound I knew I lost.

“.....Yes, you win. Good grief, you are more suited to be an actor than a samurai, right?" Craft

A dull pain is running on my head and abdomen. I thought that we both will attack with our sheathes but I received a surprise attack.

“You showed me. The real Musashi” Craft

“I finally landed a blow on Craft-dono.....uuu, I’m very happy....." Musashi

Musashi collapses with the emotion so much that the lacrimal gland breaks down. I also forget the tone of voice and I'm pleased with my breath.....absolutely.



"I don't told you to cry in front of me! Come on, don't look down!" Craft

"Hiikuu, don't force me.....zubibibibiii" Musashi

I threw away my sword and embraced Musashi who wipes her face sticky with tears and running nose with her palm, before I hold my handkerchief I took out to her nose. Gou, you can not do it.

"Aaaa, don't clean your dripping nose with your hand. Such.....with such a tattered hand" Craft

Musashi 's hands are covered with legume and can not be said to be feminine. But I know. These hand are more precious than the most beautiful hands.

"Hey, Musashi. You abandoned your family and even your name to meet your father's expectations. And after a bloody blots effort, you achieved your goal of winning.....well, you've tried this far" Craft

“Craft-dono.....?” Musashi

“You do not have the strength of me. You ended up not being able to throw away the patrimony and you were still teased by a disgusting maid. Although you're acting big.....it isn't so" Craft

“Such a thing! The reason I was able to win was because of your guidance Craft-dono....." Musashi

“That is your effort. You bent yourself as a princess and became a samurai, bending yourself as fair and got unfair. I was drawn to that strength" Craft

I thought to change myself trying to break down the current situation.....but Musashi dream came true. It is impossible for me to say that I did not fall in love with this kind of thing.

“Musashi. No matter what you are, I don't care what's going to happen. Will you continue to compete with me, increase each other skills and spend your life together with me happily?" Craft

A stretched hand. Musashi took my hand without hesitation and drew it to her own chest. A hard feeling can be felt through her armor. Musashi laughs letting me touch her armor that covers her body.

“My dream as a samurai is to become the strongest swordsman of the continent and show my sword skills" Musashi

The samurai grasping my hand stretched her other hand out to the string that tied her hair together. And the moment the tie is solved—her beautiful black hair is fluttering in the air.

“But squirming as a princess.....I want to be Craft-dono’s bride and show the best of myself" Musashi

Musashi’s naturally long silky hair flutters before her face. Musashi’s right hand played with it and this cute gesture pierced my heart directly.

“Shouldn't you take responsibility firmly for picking up girls? Craft-dono....." Musashi

“Yes. Both the front and the back of you are valued highly. But before that, I'd like to ask you for your name as a princess” Craft

“Huhuu, that's a secret. You definitely want to call my true name....." Musashi

Pushing my chest tightly, the princess walks a half step to escape from me.  
And.....

“Next is Craft-dono, to win me!” Musashi

Samurai Musashi laughed while tied up her hair in the middle of her words.  
.....It seems that two or three have been taken away rather than one.

“You can't show off. I don't know how many times I tried to be alone with you” Venu

It was Venu with an eager face that appeared to replace Musashi who had fallen behind. Seeing the exchange of Musashi with me, it seems she has gone out to the front without being able to endure.

"What are you jealous, Venu? Well then, it will be your turn next" Craft

"I, I'm not jealous! I just hate to wait....." Venu

"Is it true? Let me tell you honestly, why do honest people like me?" Craft

Venu who doesn't have any idea in this period is toyed around by my teasing. I thought this would be a little straightforward.....but it seems to have been more effective than I thought.

"Ah yes yes! That's right, I'm jealous!? 'Cause I, I like you! My chest hurts everyday, and when I think of you, that pain turns into a very happy feeling! What is it that this is not love!" Venu

Venu blows out, just like a machine gun that she loves me. It's amazing that she ended up with a bite and without even a breath.....that? Somehow the theme has changed, or not?

“Okay. Sorry, I will also confess to you in reverse" Craft

“Why, why, why, whatever.....I do not care" Venu

Venu who confessed in this place to me sits down in with a blue faded face while breathing strongly. It seems that her legs have run out and she exhausted her strength.

“Kukuu, I confessed to you once, and maybe it was fun even in reverse patterns this time" Craft

“Hey, you got a camera ready? Please give me a hot confession" Venu

She clings to my feet as if crawling, before Venu pulls on my cloak.

“I don't. Well, then once again....." Craft

She gave me such a wonderful confession. I can't even trample on that feeling. I lift Venu up in the posture of a Princess carry like we did in the garden before.

"Venu, at that time it was half momentum.....but now I can say it seriously. I love you. I want you to be by my side as a bride" Craft

"Wh, why.....? To me, it's environmentally friendly....." Venu

"There are lots of things. At the time of cook showdown, even when I chose once..... you first thought of the other candidates. Such a thing, you can not do it unless you're very good friends" Craft

"Beside that! Just because I wanted to be completely victorious, there is no deep meaning....." Venu

In my arms Venu tries to fake herself as a mogul, but I knew everything.

"Not only that. Even if you are hated by the people.....even if you suffer from national bad habits, you have never said that Baretoris is bad. I like that kindness from you" Craft

Even if she is not loved by anyone and desperate in loneliness, Venu did not dislike the country that her grandmother loved. She is a frank guy who is too honest—

"I will also like Baretoria. I also love your dear country.....and, someday you will surely recognize your existence to the people. So Venu, would you marry me?" Craft

".....Mo, Mou, I don't have another choice!" Venu

As the shivering has reached its limit, Venu jumps from my arms and rushes off to the ground as if it can go wrong. At that time the hood covering her head revealed her golden gray hair, but she didn't care.

"Ooohoo!! I do not have any reason to refuse, as you have become charmed by me!" Venu

Venu won't suffer again, because there was mystery and conviction. If it really does, I have to do something to Venu. If it comes to me—



"Thank you.....Venu. Also, I want you to receive this without saying anything"  
Craft

"Is this Burgles? Burgles.....to me?" Venu

A shining blue gun barrel, engraved with basilica marks. My longtime partner has now been entrusted to Venu.

"You should be able to handle it without trouble, because you have the same thunder attribute as me. Senses say things until they get used to, but.....it can not be said that they can be used with force....." Craft

"I don't think it's an engagement ring, it's an engagement gun.....shit, if you say so, then it is so" Venu

A reason for why I gave Burgles to Venu who hates magic guns.....there is no deep meaning. I just wanted to admit it. Just as Venu loves Baretoria because of her grandmother, she will love my precious Burgles. Well, to put it simply.....is it stupid?

"Yes. I'm sure you did. Even if it is a magic gun that I hate, it's a gift from my

favorite Craft" Venu

Venu also realized the inner circumstances and looked at Burgles joyfully, before she returns to the other candidates. Burgles, please firmly protect Venu.

"Now, three people are left....." Craft

Back to the topic. I'm worried about who I'm going to nominate next.....

"It's good! It's a sweet feeling for a moment! Zuriyoo!" Meri

Sprinting, Meri embraces me while rubbing her bouncing chest against my chest. It seems that I have become a prisoner of her hug completely. It's absolutely outrageous.

"Hey, I guess I said that I will decide the turn. Also, my heart is pleasant so stay away from me" Craft

"Ehehehee, the cause is to see that kind of confession! My heart is throbbing and it is painful! Please make it easy for me, Sensei!" Meri

It seems that my chest tends to blast due to her breasts. I made it even easier to explode more.....no, I should not think about such an upset now.

"Huu.....I don't know if I should meet that expectation, but I wish it would be Meri in turn" Craft

"Ooshaa! Show me a cool place!!" Meri

"Hold on. In my memories with Meri, the most memorable thing is the last shopping.....I told the story yesterday, and it's already solved, right?" Craft

"Uee.....uee?" Meri

Meri seems to be expecting it, but it is necessary to avoid the rehash of yesterday.

“Otherwise, when you ate the meal in the dining room on the first day?  
Or....." Craft

“There was more! In the cleaning class, you were chased by Kaitos and hid in the cleaning tool box with me! I was so nervous that my chest exploded!” Meri

Oh, that's certainly true. I forgot about the last incident.

“.....At that time I only remember the feeling of your soft chest pushing against me and your scent because you were too close to me. I was sweaty, because the stimulation was too strong for me.....I'm sorry" Craft

“So that's why.....ec, ecchi.....I'm not good at it....." Meri

Instead of doing excessive skinship, there seems to be a resistance to ecchi stuff by Meri. Meri's huge breasts are caught between my arms.....and Meri looks up at me with luscious eyes.

"Well, this three weeks. There was not much happening.....so far that I and you had a big distance" Craft

"Yes, that's right. Even I.....thought so" Meri

Dropping her shoulders, Meri becomes frustrated.

"But Meri. Instead, you were stuffing the distance with me one step at a time. At any time you enriched the class and supported me—no, everyone?" Craft

"Huh? I support everybody.....?" Meri

"When I was anxious, even when everyone was still not friendly.....I was saved by your brightness. Because of that, I put a lot of burden on you" Craft

".....Uh, Uhh!" Meri

I also had a bite to myself. Merry was shedding tears as it is pleasant.

"You can be proud. Everyone in this place admits that you are the essential part of this class. If there are those who do not approve, I will let them admit it.

Even so, you don't need to worry" Craft

I embraced Meri and we both looked backwards—all lined up there nodded to my words and showed a happy smile.

"Naa? I told you, right?" Craft

"Everyone.....higuu, but I.....I like that, I felt like dropping out....." Meri

"Come on, Meri. You said it yesterday, right? If you fall in love with me, that's fine" Craft

I can not use the handkerchief with Musashi 's snot, so I gently wipe Meri's tears with my fingertips.

"And what I've come to like about you is eating politely and the brightness of the sun shining on everyone. And the circumstances that Bunna has doesn't matter" Craft

"Craft-sensei.....I, can I really be with Sensei?" Meri

"I need your brightness. Please, Meri, marry me.....from now on, enlighten me. Then you can eat a lot of delicious meals! Sometimes insects.....I will go on

dates with you" Craft

Meri had already stopped crying. I wipe the tears and hold my fist with laughter.

".....What is it? I have a sweet confession in response to your expectations"  
Craft "Really? If you like me please let me know the answer. " Meri

"Eh? Even if you don't say that, I know!" Craft

Of course I know. But, I'd like to hear it directly, anyway.

"Eeheheheeee!! I love you, Craft-sensei! I also want to laugh besides you!"  
Meri

Bright shining like the sun.....and smiling like a blooming flower. It's such a happy sight, I'll regret it forever if I miss it.

“Yesss! I told you! I told you! Uhiii! Uoo!” Meri

“Hey, calm down. Because we will soon finish, wait quietly over there” Craft

“Yes! Well, I'm looking forward to the rest!!” Meri

“The big chested Meri came back. The judging is over” Zenan

I watched Meri leaving so as to be dragged by Zenan and I finally breathed out. No matter how much they are recovering with the cute reactions of ours, my spirit is already terrible.

“Haa, I’m not one who say such words……” Meri

“It was a very moving confession. However, it is not so important when shown three consecutive times” Kaitos

After Meri's baton touch, it seems that Kaitos has come forward.



“Why do you decide the order without permission?” Craft

“Hmm. I wonder why Efrika was going to be the last one? I understand”  
Kaitos

Looking at my smiling face, Kaitos next to me laughs with his nose. Indeed, did you care about becoming Kitez?

“.....You're really wise. Occasionally dominating the ball is not bad” Kaitos

Even without saying anything, my heart is naturally transmitted to Kaitos. That's the bond between me and her. That's why I don't need a special word for Kaitos. It's not necessary.

“I don't know what to say to you, Kaitos. Shut up and marry me” Craft

“There is no need to say. Even if I'm hated by Craft, I will be with you forever”  
Kaitos

“Yes yes. I'm not gonna let you go" Craft

A promise from ten years ago. That's a wedge of a contract that connects Kaitos to me.

“I'll be by your side until I die. So you're not alone anymore.....for lifetime”  
Craft

“Fufu.....I got it. I will continue to walk with Craft for the rest of my life”  
Kaitos

For Kaitos, this promise must have been my confession. Then all I have to do is admit it. And I always defended that promise.

“It's finally the last hurdle. Craft, you take care of it" Kaitos

Kaitos taps my back only once before returning, smiling and saying this.

“Do not say anything exaggerating that it is a hurdle. That's the final enjoyment" Craft

The confession of four bride candidates ends, and only one person remains. A woman who I thought was the most difficult, even my natural enemy—Efrika.

“Yoo, Efrika. You have become the last performer for today" Craft

“Oh, that is a great honor. Favorite food is saved until the end.....right Nii-san” Efrika

She has the same red hair and face as me as if we are twins. We were born separately. we are already not equal anymore—

“Like Kaitos, I think that there are not many things to say to you, but..... thats a request from Zenan. I'll try to be honest here" Craft

“You say that it is going to rain though you have not pulled Danthes. Are you planning to call thunder clouds too?" Efrika

Efrika raises a light mouth with a look of affordance, but I am conscious that her hands are wet with sweat, she is soaring with waiting.

"Come on, don't joke around. It looks like this and I am nervous. My legs tremble, my spine is cold.....good grief, I'm get crazy when I am dealing with you" Craft

"Don't blame me. Even if I'm in front of my older brother, my blood circulating in my body runs wild as if it is boiling.....therefore, I wonder what you're talking about!!" Efrika

Efrika not turns line of her sight from me while I talk. Besides, turning aside her expectations.....I knew, it was my defeat.

"I.....I like your appearance and I think that your body is good. But such things are secondary." Craft

Efrika who loves me so gloomy.....was just troublesome at the beginning. Her personality was decent with this, but that was.....a big mistake.

“What I truly love is that you went around and entertained me" Craft

“Craft, Nii-san.....” Efrika

“Even if you are not a beautiful woman or you have a poor chest like Zenan or Venu....." Craft

In the middle of talking, *Bang Bang* dull pain resonate on my head.

“What? Unexpectedly a magic gun isnt bad. Burgils, good boy" Venu

“Zenan'll even name a wooden sword. This is cool, isn't it?" Zenan

I'm glad that Venu have used Virgil quickly. But what about me who was shot first? Hey, hey. And Zenan, your naming sense is not good. Never throw a wooden sword.

“lil.....ah, what I want to say are exterior things" Craft

“Wow, why are you messing with my turn? All right, keep going on"

Efrika was dissatisfied, but she is full of fact that she inside suppressed her laughter. It is not only me who likes such a stupidity. Surely Efrika is the same as me—

“I might have built a wall somewhere in my heart. Unlike me, you’re called the saint of Dibair, adored by the people.....you're just the opposite of me”  
Craft

Even if she likes me the lazy prince, she will not be happy. With such a dull idea, I was about to overlook something important.

“But you reminded me. It's boring to know the results clearly, because it's unpredictable, therefore it's funny" Craft

I know that Efrika had the same idea. Yes, that is why this girl is scary to me—

“So, just like you're expecting me to.....I also want to get a woman who can be understand like Efrika. It's too safe to look at, but it's a combination that seems boring" Craft

“Craft-niisan, I.....” Efrika

The Princess and the Samurai. Obstinate and obedient. Thoughts and mission. Kindness and love. As the candidates gathered here had trouble with their sides, I also found the answer.....

“Efrika, you didn't forget that you made a bet on the courtyard of the castle that day, didn't you?" Craft

About two months ago, when I came back to the castle—I made a promise with Efrika.

“Yes. Proving that I am the only one who deserves to be brother's bride and whether I will be chosen by you. It was such a bet” Efrika

“That's right, then look at the back. These are all your rivals” Craft

Musashi, Venu, Meri and Kaitos. The best bride I admitted on the line of sight is keeping a close eye on them.

“Whoever you see, this game is my victory. You can accept that, do not you?”  
Craft

“.....I will accept it. Those girls are good for my brother” Efrika

Biting her eyes, Efrika looked down. Well, she didn't listen to me, did she?

“Those I competed with are well understood. So, I regret that I will not be selected.....” Efrika



“Efrika, I'm sorry to say that, but that's only in terms of the surface” Craft

“What? Surface of elder brother.....?” Efrika

“Rejoice Efrika. This feeling is swirling in me now” Craft

Efrika who became the best healer on the continent only to please me, loved me at any time. She can not possibly fall in love with a guy other than me, which she will never admit it. In that case, there will be only one man who can marry her.

“There is only me who is suitable for Efrika in this world. That's why I want to choose you” Craft

It can be said that it is thoughtful. It is despised to be pride. I, Craft Serima Dibair is the only partner for Efrika.

“L...i...e...? However! Something like that! Nii-san, I?” Efrika

“Is the bet a draw? No, whatever the process or the result is..... I fell in love with you” Craft

“Auu.....Craft-niisan” Efrika

“Please marry me, Efrika. My world will not start if you do not exist" Craft

A hug with Efrika has been rejecting thousands of times in the past.....by me. The sweet fragrance wrapped by Efrika and a well-balanced feel of her chest that also combines size and softness, all disturbs my heart. But this.....is not a bad feeling.

“.....I finally arrived. No matter how much I looked up, I thought I would not inhabit that world" Efrika

“It's a tough win. Good grief, vindictive woman....." Craft

The beautiful face of Efrika which came really close, suddenly piled her lips with mine. I accept it without denying it.

“Uhuhuu, this is our first kiss exchange" Efrika

The taste of this unexpected kiss.....was not bad.

“Because I kissed you, I did not say I love you. I will never say just to you"  
Craft

“Huhuu, that's the front story, right? What about the back?” Efrika

Grinning, Efrika pulls my arm. That's ridiculous, isn't it?

“Come on. I can not find words to express. You know, I don't have a big vocabulary" Craft

My right hand is raised and a signal is sent to Zenan after I poked Efrika's forehead with the tip of my index finger. Now my confession is over. Remaining..... is only the final decision.

“Yes. This is the end of everyone's testing!” Zenan

Zenan, who was watching the course, confirmed the signal and told the end of the exam. There are still those who do not know the back though it is a place where everything is solved by this.

“Wait, wait! Craft-dono, does this kiss now mean that you choose Efrika?”  
Musashi

“That's right! Here is the video of the evidence! Besides, kiss me too!” Venu

“Let me expect only that much until now it is not it! Sensei!” Meri

Musashi who misunderstood that she wasn't elected begins to make noise.

“Guys, please calm down! It's not decided yet.....” Leona

Sandwiched between me and the candidates, Leona seems to be only wandering around. Well, how can I explain how to solve this misunderstanding.....I'm worried about that.....

“You are too short minded. In such a thing, I do it as a bride of Craft” Kaitos

Kaitos gave me an exquisite help, whether he saw me in trouble. As Kaitos is in the same position as Musashi, his words will be quickly heard.

“Hee? What does that mean, Kaitos-san?” Meri

“Craft makes excuses and I do not like to lose, but.....I definitely do not get excited” Kaitos

“Please explain to me more clearly, Kaitos-dono” Musashi

“Fufu, you will know if you wait for the result with silence. I believe in Craft” Kaitos

“Do you believe in elder brother? That's.....” Leona

Although there is a difference in the time I spent, Kaitos knows me the best.

"Well said, Kaitos. As you say, I" Craft

"Hoohooohoo, thank you for letting me see something good " Magwardo

"Ooooo, my dear son Craft! I was hiding and looking at you in this corner! So who would you choose among them? Is it Efrika?" King Zefirio

My father and Magwart come into the entrance hall to interrupt my explanation. This damn beardy and baldy.....it's a good place now, but you're in the way!

"Tell me as quickly as possible! Now, who are you going to choose?" King Zefirio

"Hey, shitty dad! You didn't listen to me, did you? I have already chosen" Craft

"Hiyoo? Craft, you what....." King Zefirio

My father tilts his head with his hands on his beard. Apparently it does not seem that he have noticed the trap that Zenan set up.

“Craft-sama, you don't need to be shy. I'm taking the commitment" Zenan

Zenan was a competent perfect maid until the very end. Thanks to her, I.....I can make the best choices.

“My choice is.....” Craft

The answer that I gave is indicated by a swinging fingertip.

“It's the best bride ever" Craft

It will be the beginning of a new wave of fun, a lot of fun—

# epilogue

My old man once said that marriage is a man's graveyard set for life. If that's the case, my brides are inviting me to my grave. What should we call it?

"Hmm. Well, I guess I just can't summarize it in one word" Craft

While frustrated by the crampedness of my marriage costume that I'm not used to, I look around the hustle and bustle of the surroundings. A glittering light shines through an extraordinary colored glass window. Eurerlagan Cathedral, It's large-scale decor turned it into a ceremonial place to celebrate our new origins. ...each attendant wore elegant dresses, waiting for the brides to come. If I think about it, I hated marriage so much that I got curled up quite a lot. This one month. There was a lot of difficulties and trouble, but it was a lot of fun. Thanks to them, I lost my way. ...No, I was able to throw it away.



“Hahaa. If they were listening to me, what kind of face would they have?”  
Craft

The door of the cathedral slowly opened as I respond to my mutter. The entire agitated hall quieted down—everyone throughout the beauty of the brides.

“Finally, I thought they would keep me waiting forever” Craft

Looking back, I see my proud brides, dressed in adorable dresses and giving away short comments as they come closer towards me.....

“It's a wedding! Uoo! This dress sticks to my chest tightly!” Meri

Meri shows a brilliant smile.

“Ooohoooho! Baretoria also has the best dress design!" Venu

Venu shook her beautiful hair without one split.

“This wedding dress is hard to move in. I prefer a white kimono....." Musashi

Musashi is proudly showing her chest.

“I thought this kind of fluttering cloth didn't suit me.....but unexpectedly, it feels great wearing it” Kaitos

Kaitos cloudy eyes stare at me.

“Naaaa!! My elder brother in a wedding costume! Nii-saaannn! Aaaaaaa!!”  
Efrika

Only me, an important existence that only thinks about me—Efrika. An innocent, and dedicated, strong yet gentle woman. ...She is an irreplaceable bride who will entertain me more than anyone else.

“Hey, if you think you can calm down at the wedding.....kukuu. You're the best.”

While walking on the aisle, you can not see the brides brutally making noise. Having a belly and watching the sight, my father, the priest serving before me, sighed with mixed sighs.

“It's totally unheard of, Craft. To marry five people at the same time.....” King Zefirio

“You made a promise, didn't you? Choose a bride from among them. I picked everyone there wasn't a restriction that I have to choose only one person.”

Craft

Just before starting the exam, Zenan certainly attached a promise to my father. To admit that I, will choose anyone—the way you did it is fun, Zenan.

“Thanks to that, my infamous name as a prince increased further.” Craft

“Well, I will not say anything anymore! I'll be happy if you get married!” King Zefirio

Even if I am hated by all of the humans in this continent, as long as these girls are with me. Next to me. Compared to that, it is not as bad as a bad reputation that spread.

“It was good, Craft-sama. I am a bit scared of the night once the wedding is over, after all, you're so popular with all these women.....pukuku" Zenan

“Zenan, why are you here dressed as a sister?” Craft

“FuuFuuFuu, Perfect Love Sister Zenan is offering her business trip service for today only." Zenan

“Oh, really. You're in the way, so go away. They are coming.....uaa!" Craft

“Heeheeheeehh! I-AM- THE BEST!” Meri

I was distracted by Zenan and did not notice that Meri was right behind me.

“NaaNaa? If I get married, is it okay for me to be with Sensei from now on?"

Meri

“You don't need to call me Sensei to get married, Meri. And it depends on the degree." Craft

“No, flirting like that! Were you planning to do shameless things to me?"

Meri

Following with Meri grabbing my left arm, Venu tangles her arms to my right arm this time. But alas.....the difference of their chest is evident.

“At the very least your chest is bigger than Leona.....therefore stop! Don't turn Virgil at me!" Craft

A dull gunshot echo inside the church and everyone falls into a mass panic. Waves of guests flee from the sanctuary, while the groom, who was shot, kept walking on the aisle, acting as if nothing happened.....

“Craft-dono! Do you not have a motivation for the wedding night yet? I hope you will give me a strong child to me!” Musashi

I was suddenly. pushed by one of the brides

“Uaii! Musashi is too far away! It's still a wedding ceremony, so why do you have your sword with you.” Craft

“This clothing is hard to move and it is tight around my waist! But if you break it like this! Haaa!” Musashi

“Buu! Hey, you! It’s better than being naked!” Craft

Musashi tore apart her pure white dress, exposing out her breasts that were surprisingly plump.

"With this, I also fulfilled my duty as a woman, ahahahaha!"

**"What a filthy! With such a lump of fat, you will not stain my Craft!"**

Venu covers me with a thunder bullet. But.....I'm paralyzed.

"Abababababababababa! Vennuuuu! Danngggeerrr!!"

"JIIBIIREERUUDEEGOOJAARUUUUU! UGYANYAAAAAAA!"

"Naahaahaahaa! Great! Craft-sensei and Musashi are thrashing!" Meri

Even though a magic gun can only be used with magic power, I'm in a big pinch at the shooting of Virgil. Damn it! I wonder if I can keep going!

"Pukukukuu. As usual, it's pathetic. Lazy Dora Prince Craft-sama."

Don't just casually join in, flat-chested maid! No.....today flat-chested sister.

"I'm superior! I will show you my horror before marriage!" Craft

It was the right thing to bring Danthes secretly. When I picked up my buddy standing on the platform, I headed for the pure white brides—

Efrika's POV

"Haa.....truly, Nii-san is amazing, I didn't think that you will marry all of us."  
Efrika

I sigh greatly while looking at Craft who slowly took out Danthes and began to



quarrel with Venu and the rest. Today is an important day too.....that's a problem.

"I was expecting something like that."

Just like me, Kaitos proudly waits for this fuss to stop. Kaitos is sly to take such a good place.

"It's Magwardo. As for this... this is not a mistake?" King Zefirio

"Yes no matter, even if he becomes the next king.....it's still a polygamy."  
Magwardo

"That's right. What will the kings and chiefs of other countries say.....oh, my stomach hurts." King Zefirio

In the midst of the commotion, Magwardo and King Zefirio are holding their heads. No wonder. Such an unreasonable marriage, it is supposed to look insane to anyone's eyes.

“Oh, your highness Craft! Your appearance to rampage in a wedding costume is also wonderful.....haahh." Delrogello

“I agree with that, but it's not a line one should say." Efrika

Embracing himself with both hands, Delrogello shakes himself with a twist. I wonder who invited such a person to the ceremony.....ah, Venu's bullet hit him directly.

“Did the stray bullets come to the attendants' seats now?"

“That's a problem. All the attendants ran away."

Even while talking, the aftermath of slashing and magic bullets are.....flames and thunder rushing through the hall in a row. I wanted to avoid a lonely wedding like this.....

“Efrika-aneesama, Kaitos-chan. Congratulations on your wedding. Your wedding dresses look very good.....sooooo beautiful!" Leona

“Ah, Leona. Huhuhuu, thank you” Efrika

While a lot of attendants are running away, Leona is the last one remaining as she is used to it. She has also participated in that training of course, so she knows everything.

“Leona, don't praise too much. I will get shy” Kaitos

“Ahahaa! Kaitos-chan is turning red!” Leona

Leona laughing and smiling happily while teasing Kaitos. By this wedding, I think that it is clear that Leona will become my real sister. I’m deeply impressed.

“Even so, Nii-san is like that and the ceremony is not going to be started for a while.” Efrika

When turning the line of sight, Craft’s sword and Meri's huge halberd collide with each other and this spectacle scatters sparks. Indeed, without considering

the troubles of the surroundings.....

“Hohh, Nii-san as always.....” Efrika

“Emm.....did you really appreciate polygamy, Efrika-aneesama? I surely thought that you like Craft-niisama the most.” Leona

Looking at our older brother who makes a great uproar, Leona looks up at Efrika with an uneasy expression. Certainly what Leona says is right and it is a very natural result.

“If Efrika-aneesama desires it, then you would be able to monopolize Craft-niisama—” Leona

“Uhuhuu, I don't know, Leona.” Efrika

But such an ending is boring.

“Think about it. It's better to have five brides than just pick someone. It will

be a hard time and a big disturbance surely will happen?" Efrika

The brides who gathered from five countries of different cultures will now spend their time with one man under the same roof. No one will know what will happen but that doesn't mean that nothing will happen.

"My head hurts. Huhuu, just thinking makes me feel sick.....nhuu"

The complaints from each country escalated because elder brother married multiple women and the antipathy for him building a multi-national harem created a huge uproar.

With that idea in mind, elder brother is trying to solve all of the amass troubles of Musashi, Venu, and Meri. Even though it could develop into international issues, they were all sensitive to problems. In other words, our marriage is not just a goal, but a new beginning.

"Haah.....I wonder how elder brother will entertain me in the future." Efrika

"E, Efrika-anneesamaa.....?" Leona

“Leona, this is the identity of a woman whom you admire. That's exactly the same with that idiot.” Kaitos

“I love you, elder brother. All the way from now on.....to the future!! Heh hehehe!” Efrika

My brother and I just started.....a story that moves everyone's life.

“What happened! Is it over already? There is still more to come!”

No matter what difficulties and obstacles await us, we are absolutely fine.

“Efrika, Kaitos, Leona! You blend too quickly!”

Anyway I.....no, we are the best in the world—

“Come on! Let's get excited! It's our wedding ceremony!”

I like interesting things.



## Afterword

Hello everyone. My name is Aisaka Takato who has written a strange novel. Thank you for reading "Harem of the Dora Prince" this time. From among a number of light novels, my novel was picked, a new writer of unknown ability.....absolutely, only words of gratitude come out. Hopefully many people will enjoy this work and I hope that you will like the characters that will appear. Did you find your favorite bride yourself? Five brides, a sister, a maid, a director, a minister.....all in the perspective of the hero, so that this work is a revision of a so-called posting work. When I submitted to the Kodansha Ranobe Bunko Rookie Prize, it was seven bride candidates who would fought in a battle royal.....it was a secret story that was somewhat different from now. Everyone of Kodansha Ranobe Bunko editorial department who has found possibilities for more coarse works than such a form, Ichiro Fujishima-sensei, Kusuke Fujishima-sensei, Tsukasa-sensei must be genuine gamblers. Given the fact that they gave me the right advice with a whip, I stepped on the skills of the trainer. Talented people are different. Cough. The next word of thanks to those who helped me in the publication of the work now. With lovely illustrations of soft touch, I'm glad you added a pretty flower to this work. Shigeta-sensei, editor in charge of Meri's design likes to be excited by the story. In a certain margin, he is a divergence teacher who is a leaning tower for me who was aiming for being a writer. An important parent friend who supported my life before aiming at a writer. A pillow that gives me a comfortable sleep. Blanket-san, Futon-chan and Potato-san. To the extent that I have counted so far, they have helped. I really appreciate it. In order to repay a great deal of kindness, we intend to create more interesting works in the future. And, because I will do my best to be able to have a long relationship with everyone who has seen this work, if you see my name in the bookstore again, please take your hand by all means. The next volume is about the newlyweds first night and their eventful honeymoon. Slapstick harem and rampage around the world. Please stay tuned to the new heroine! Next time "Harem of the Dora Prince's Honeymoon"! Next time, again Harem, Harem! .....Because my life is a mast die more than this, I will be



self-weight soon. I hope to see you soon again at the next volume! I promise!

Aisaka Takato